

*Anno xxvii. Reginae Elizabethae.*

**At the Parliament**

*begunne and holden at Westminster,*  
the xxiiij. day of Nouember, in the  
**xxvii. yeere of the reigne of our most**  
gracious Soueraigne Lady Elizabeth, by the  
grace of God, of England, France, and Ire-  
land Queene, defender of the Faith, &c.  
and there continued, vntill the  
xxix, of March following:

**To the high pleasure of Almighty God,**  
and the weale publike of this  
Realme, were enacted  
as followeth.

*Imprinted at London by Christopher*  
Barker, Printer to the Queenes most ex-  
cellent Maiestie.

1585.

## ¶ The Table of the Statutes printed.



- 1 An Act for provision to be made for the suertie of the Queenes Maiesties most Royall person, and the continuance of the Reaime in peace.
- 2 An Act against Jesuites, Seminarie Scholes, and such other like disobedient persons.
- 3 An Act for the explanation of the Statute made Anno xiii. of the Queenes Maiesties reigne, intituled, An Act to make the landes, tenements, goods, and chattels of Celors, Receivers, &c. liable to the payment of their debts.
- 4 An Act against Conventions and fraudulent Conveyances.
- 5 An Act for the expedition of Justice in cases of Demurreys and pleadings.
- 6 An Act for the returning of sufficient Jurors, and for the better expedition of Tryals.
- 7 An Act for the lessing of Fines lost by Jurors.
- 8 An Act for redresse of erroneous Judgements in the Court, commonly called, The Kings Bench.
- 9 An Act for reformation of errors in Fines and Recoveries, in the xii. Shires of Wales, to wit, and Countie of Gloucestre, with the Countiees of Salutarie.
- 10 An Act for the continuance of a former Statute, intituled, An Act to redresse disorders in common Informers upon penall Statutes, made in the xviii. yeere of the Queenes Maiesties reigne.
- 11 An Act for the reuiewing, continuance, explanation, and perfecting of diuers Statutes.
- 12 An Act for the swearing of vnder Shurifes, and other vnder Officers and Ministers.
- 13 An Act for the following of Hupe and Crpe.
- 14 An Act for the reuiewing of a former Statute, for the true making of Waite.
- 15 An Act for the bying in of Staple fish and Hearings into this Reaume.
- 16 An Act touching Artificers vling the cutting of Leather.
- 17 An Act touching the breadth of white woollen Clothes made in the Countiees of Sommerst, Wiltshe, Glouc, and Devon, &c.
- 18 An Act concerning making of woollen Clothes in the Countiees of Devon and Cornetwall, called Plaine white Straights, and Pinned white Straights.
- 19 An Act for the preservation of Timber in the Wides of the Countiees of Suffe, Surrey, and Kent, & for the amendment of high wayes decayed by carriages to & fro Iron Milles there.
- 20 An Act for the preservation of the haven at Wyminmouth.
- 21 An Act for the preservation of Wyfode Haven.
- 22 An Act for the bying in of the Haven of the citie of Chichester by a newe cut Charnell to the Suburbes of the same Citie.
- 23 An Act for clothmaking in the Townes of Worthead and Langham, in the Countie of Essex.
- 24 An Act for the keeping of the Sea bankes, and Sea workes, in the Countie of Suffolke.
- 25 An Act for the explanation of the Statute for the maintenance of Rochester Bidge.
- 26 An Act for explaining of the Statute for the amending of the high wayes betwene Spiddles-ton and the Kings Feeie, leading into the Ile of Sheppey in the Countie of Kent.
- 27 An Act for the Tuning of Carth and Plumsted Parke.
- 28 An Act of one Subsidie granted by the Cleargie.
- 29 An Act of one Subsidie and two Fifteens and Tenths granted by the Temporalitie.
- 30 An Act for the Queenes Maiesties most gracious, generall and free Pardon.

## ¶ The Table of the Statutes not printed.

- 1 An Act for the maintenance of the Yeere of Cob of Ipine Regis in the Countie of Dorset.
- 2 An Act for the confirmation of her Maiesties letters patents, granted to the Queenes Colledge in Oxforde.
- 3 An Act for the confirmation of her Maiesties letters patents, granted vnto the Walker, Fellowes and Schollers of Clace hall in Canbydge.
- 4 An Act touching diuers assurances made by the Bishop, and Deane and Chapter of Exeter.
- 5 An Act for the good gouernement of the Citie of Woyough of Westmister.
- 6 An Act for the establishing of a Hospitall vnto Katherine Countesse of Huntington.
- 7 An Act for the assurance of certaine landes vnto Sir Thomas Lucpe, and others.
- 8 An Act for the assurance of certaine landes in the Countiees of Suff, Suff, Lincoln, and Warwicke, vnto the L. Willoughbie and Crisbie, according to a decree in the Chancery.
- 9 An Act for the assurance of certaine landes at Hackney, vnto the Loyd Humdon.
- 10 An Act concerning the Loyd Dacres, and the Loyd Roia.
- 11 An Act for the restitution in blood of the Loyd Thomas Wywarth.
- 12 An Act for the assurance of certaine landes vnto George Chetwode, Giles Flind, and Christopher Wuchering, and their heires.
- 13 An Act for the establishing of an alwarde made betwene Robert Loyd Kiche, and Sir Thomas Harrington Knight, their heires and assignes.
- 14 An Act for the assurance of certaine landes and tenements in the Citie of London vnto Jonas Scot, according to a decree in the Star Chamber.
- 15 An Act for the true answering of the debtes of Edward Fisher Esquier.
- 16 An Act for the incorporation of the Hospitall of Chylt in the Towne of Sherborne in the Bishopricke of Durham.
- 17 An Act for the Hospitall of Eastbridge within the Citie of Canteburie.
- 18 An Act for the pauing of the Towne of newe Windesore in the Countie of Berke.
- 19 An Act for the pauing of the Towne of Newarke vpon Trent in the Countie of Nottingham.



# An acte for prouision to

be made for the suertie of the Queenes Ma-  
iesties most Royall person, and the

continuance of the Realme  
in peace.

## Chapter i.



Orasmuch as the good  
felicitie and comfort of the  
whole estate of this Realme  
consisteth (onely next vnder  
God) in the suerty and prefer-  
nation of the Queenes most  
excellent Maiestie: And for  
that it hath manifestly appea-  
red, that sundrie wicked plots  
and meanes haue of late bene  
deuised and layde aswell in  
foreine partes beyonde the

Seas, as also within this Realme, to the great endaunge-  
ring of her Highnes most Royall person, and to the vtter ruine  
of the whole Common weale, if by Gods mercifull prouidence  
the same had not bene reuealed: Therefore for preuenting  
of such great perils as might hereafter otherwyle growe, by  
the like detestable and deuillish practises, at the humble suite  
and earnest petition and desire of the Lordes Spirituall and  
Temporall, and the Commons in this present Parlia-  
ment assembled, and by the authoritie of the same Parlia-  
ment: Be it enacted and ordeined, if at any time after the end of  
this present Session of Parliament, any open inuasion or re-  
bellion shall bee had or made into or within any of her Ma-  
iesties Realmes or Dominions, or any Act attempted, tending  
to the hurt of her Maiesties most Royall person, by or for any  
person that shall or may pretende any Title to the Crowne of  
this Realme after her Maiesties decease: Or if any thing shall  
be copassed or imagined, tending to the hurt of her Maiesties  
Royall person, by any person, or with the privity of any per-  
son

in be  
mbe  
art  
p  
h  
m

son that shall or may pretende Title to the Crowne of this Realme: That then by her Maiesties Commission vnder her great Seale, the Lordes and others of her Highnesse priue Counsell, and such other Lordes of Parliament to bee named by her Maiestie, as with the saide priue Counsell shall make by the number of xliiii. at the least, hauing with them for their assistance in that behalfe such of the Judges of the Courtes of Recorde at Westminister, as her Highnesse shall for that purpose assigne and appoint, or the more part of the same Counsell, Lordes and Judges, shall by vertue of this Acte haue authoritie to examine all and euery the offences aforesaide, and all circumstances thereof, and thereupon to giue sentence or Iudgement, as vpon good prooffe the matter shall appeare vnto them: And that after such sentence or Iudgement giuen, and declaration thereof made and published, by her Maiesties Proclamation vnder the great Seale of Englande, all persons against towhome such sentence or Iudgement shall bee giuen and published, shall bee excluded and disabled for euer to haue or claime, or to pretende to haue or claime the Crowne of this Realme, or any of her Maiesties Dominions, any former Lawe, or Statute whatsoever to the contrarie in any wise notwithstanding: And that thereupon all her Highnesse subiectes shall and may lawfully by vertue of this Acte, and her Maiesties direction in that behalfe, by all forcible and possible meanes pursue to death euery such wicked person, by whome, or by whose meanes, assent or priuie, any such inuasion or rebellion shall bee in forme aforesaide denounced to haue bene made, or such wicked Acte attempted, or other thing compassed or imagined against her Maiesties person, and all their aydours, comfortours and abettours.

And if any such detestable Acte shall bee executed against her Highnesse most Royall person, whereby her Maiesties life shall bee taken away (which God of his great mercie forbid:) That then euery such person, by or for towhome any such Acte shall bee executed, and their issues being any wise assenting or priuie to the same, shall by vertue of this Acte be excluded and disabled for euer to haue or claime, or to pretende to haue or claime the saide Crowne of this Realme or of any or ther her Highnesse Dominions, any former Law or Statute whatsoever to the contrarie in any wise notwithstanding.

And that all the subiectes of this Realme, and all other her Maiesties Dominions, shall and may lawfully by vertue of this

this

# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

Chap.i.

this Act, by all forcible and possible meanes, pursue to death every such wicked person, by whome, or by whose meanes, any such detestable fact shall be in foure heereafter expressed denounced to have bene committed, and also their pssues being any way assenting or priue to the same, and all their aydours, comforters, and abettours in that behalfe.

And to the ende that the Intention of this Lawe may be effectually executed, if her Maiesties life shall be taken away, by any violent or unnatural meanes (which God defend:) Be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that the Lordes and others which shall be of her Maiesties priue Counsell at the time of such her Decease, or the more part of the same Counsell, loyning vnto them for their better assistance, five other Barres, and seuen other Lordes of Parliament at the least, (foresceing that none of the sayde Barres, Lordes or Counsell be knownen to be persons that may make any title to the Crowne,) these persons which were chiefe Iustices of either Benche, Master of the Rolles, and chiefe Baron of the Exchequer at the time of her Maiesties death, or in default of the sayde Iustices, Master of the Rolles, and chiefe Baron, some other of those which were Iustices of some of the courts of Recorde at Westmister, at the time of her Highnesse Decease, to supply their places, or any part. or more of them, whereof eyght to be Lordes of Parliament, not being of the priue Counsell, shall to the uttermost of their power and skill examine the cause and manner of such her Maiesties death, and what persons shall be any way guiltie thereof, and all circumstances concerning the same according to the true meaning of this Acte, and thereupon shall by open Proclamation publish the same, and without any delay by all forcible and possible meanes prosecute to death all such as shall bee founde to be offendours therein, and all their aydours and abettours: And for the doing thereof, and for the withstanding and suppressing of all such power and force, as shall any way be leuyed or stirred in disturbance of the due execution of this Lawe, shall by vertue of this Acte, have power and auctoritie not onely to raffe and vse such forces as shall in that behalfe bee needefull and conuenient, but also to vse all other meanes and things possible and necessary for the maintenance of the same forces, and prosecution of the sayde offendours. And if any such power and force shall be leuyed or stirred in disturbance of the due execution of this Lawe, by any person that shall or may pretend any Title to the Crowne of this Realme,

A.iii.

whereby

*John*

*John*



whereby this Lawe may not in all thinges be fully executed, according to the effecte and true meaning of the same: That then every such person shall by vertue of this Acte be therfore excluded and disabled for ever to haue or claime, or to pretend to haue or claime the Crowne of this Realme, or of any other her Highnesse Dominions, any former Lawe or Statute whatsoeuer to the contrary notwithstanding.

And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that all and every the Subjects of all her Maiesties Realmes & Dominions, shall to the uttermost of their power, ayde and assist the said Counsell and all other the Lords and other persons to bee adioyned vnto them for assistance, as is aforesayd, in all thinges to be done and executed according to the effect and intention of this Lawe: And that no Subject of this Realme shall in any wise be impeached in body, lands, or goods, at any time hereafter for any thing to bee done or executed according to the tenour of this Lawe, any Lawe or Statute heretofore made to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

And whereas of late many of her Maiesties good and faithfull Subjectes haue in the name of God and with the testimonie of good consciences, by one vniforme maner of writing vnder their handes and Seales, and by their severall othes voluntarily taken, ioyned themselves together in one bonde and association to withstand and reuenge to the uttermost all such malicious actions and attempts against her Maiesties most Royall person: Nowe for the full explaining of all such ambiguities & questions as otherwise might happen to grow by reason of any sinister or wrong construction or interpretation to be made or inferred of or vpon the words or meaning thereof, be it declared and enacted by the authority of this present Parliament, that the same Association and euerie article and sentence therein contayned, as well concerning the disallowing, excluding, or disabling of any person that may or shall pretende any Title to come to the Crowne of this Realme, as also for the pursuing and taking reuenge of any person for any such wicked acte or attempt as is mentioned in the same Association, shall and ought to bee in all thinges expounded and adiudged according to the true intent and meaning of this Acte, and not otherwyse, nor against any other person or persons.

An

# Reginæ Elizabethæ. Chap. ii.

## ¶ An act against Iesuities, Seminarie Priestes, and such other *like disobedient persons.*

### Chapter. ii.



Whereas diuers persons, called or professed Iesuities, Seminarie Priestes, and other Priestes, which haue bene, and from time to time are made in the partes beyonde the Seas, by or according to the order and rites of the Romishe Church, haue of late yeeres comen and bene sent, and dayly doe come and are sent into this realme of England, and other the Queenes

Malessties Dominions, of purpose (as it hath appeared, aswell by sundry of their owne examinations and confessions, as by diuers other manifest meanes and proofes) not onely to withdraue her Highnesse subiects from their due obedience to her Malesstie, but also to stirre vp and moue sedition, rebellion and open hostilitie within the same her Highnesse Realmes and Dominions, to the great endangering of the safetie of her most royall person, and to the bitter ruine, desolation, and ouerthrowe of the whole Realme, if the same bee not the sooner by some good meanes foreseene and prevented.

For reformation whereof, bee it ordeyned, established and enacted by the Queenes most excellent Malesstie, and the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall, and the Comitions in this present Parliament assembled, and by the authoritie of the same Parliament, that all and euery Iesuities, Seminarie Priestes, and other Priestes whatsoever, made or ordeyned but of the Realme of Englande, or other her Highnesse Dominions, or within any of her Malessties Realmes or Dominions by any authoritie, power or iurisdiction, deriued, challenged or pretended from the Sea of Rome, since the feast of

the Nativitie of Saint John Baptist, in the first yeere of her Highnesse reigne, shall within fourtie dayes next after the ende of this present Session of Parliament, depart out of this Realme of Englande, and out of all other her Highnesse Realmes and Dominions, if the winde, weather and passage shall serue for the same: or els so soone after the ende of the saide fourtis dayes, as the winde, weather and passage shall so serue.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, that it shall not be lawfull to or for any Jesuite, Seminarie Priest, or other such Priest, Deacon, or religious or ecclesiasticall person whatsoeuer, being borne within this Realme, or any other her Highnesse Dominions, and heretofore since the sayd feast of the Nativitie of Saint John Baptist in the first yere of her Maiesties reigne, made, ordeined or professed, or hereafter to be made, ordeined, or professed, by any authoritie or iurisdiction, deriued, challenged or pretended from the Sea of Rome, by or of what name, title or degree so euer the same shall be called or knowen, to come into, be, or remaine in any part of this Realme, or any other her Highnesse Dominions, after the end of the same fourtie dayes, other then in such speciall cases, and vpon such speciall occasions onely, and for such time onely as is expresse in this Acte: and if he doe, that then euery such offence shall be taken and adiudged to be high treason, And euery person so offending, shall for his offence be adiudged a Traytor, and shall suffer, lose, & forfeite, as in case of high Treason. And euery person, which after the ende of the same fourtie dayes, and after such time of departure as is before limited and appointed, shall wittingly and willingly, receiue, rekeue, comfort, ayde, or mainteyne any such Jesuite, Seminarie Priest, or other Priest, Deacon, or Religious or Ecclesiasticall person, as is aforesaid, being at libertie, or out of holde, knowing him to be a Jesuite, Seminarie Priest, or other such Priest, Deacon, or Religious or Ecclesiasticall person, as is aforesaid, shall also for such offence be adiudged a felon, without benefite of Clergie, and suffer death, lose and forfeite, as in case of one attainted of felonie.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, if any of her Maiesties subiects (not being a Jesuite, Seminarie Priest, or other such Priest, Deacon, or Religious or Ecclesiasticall person, as is before mencioned) now being, or which hereafter shall be of, or brought by in any Colledge of Jesuites or Seminarie already erected or ordeined, or hereafter to be erected

*qui bnto lo pnto  
dot a realme  
ois to iours  
pnto lo fine de  
pnto lo passage  
in a jail*

*9 bnto pnto  
dot a realme  
ois to iours  
pnto lo fine de  
pnto lo passage  
in a jail*

*pluind a wnto by  
J ofnto il & pnto*

*none of pnto  
inuent ofnto*



# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

## Chap.ii.

erected or ordeyned in the partes beyonde the Seas, or out of this Realme in any foraine partes, shall not within sixe moneths next after proclamation in that behalfe to be made in the Citie of London, vnder the great Seale of England, retorne into this Realme, and thereupon, within two dayes next after such retorne, before the Bishop of the Dioces, or two Iustices of peace of the Countie, where he shall arrive, submit himselfe to her Maiestie, and her lawes, and take the othe set forth by Acte in the first yeere of her reigne: That then every such person which shall otherwise retorne, come into, or be in this Realme, or any other her Highnesse Dominions, for such offence of returning, or being in this Realme, or any other her Highnesse Dominions, without submission as aforesaide, shall also be adiudged a Traytour, and suffer, lose and forfeyte, as in case of high Treason.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, if any person vnder her Maiesties subiection or obedience, shall at any time after the ende of the said fourtie dayes, by way of exchange, or by any other shift, way or meanes whatsoever, wittingly and willingly, either directly or indirectly, conuey, deliuer or sende, or cause or procure to be conueyed or deliuered to be sent ouer the Seas, or out of this Realme, or out of any other her Maiesties Dominions or Territozies, into any foraine partes, or shall otherwise wittingly and willingly yeeld, giue, or contribute any money or other reliefe, to or for any Jesuite, Seminarie Priest, or such other Priest, Deacon, or Religious or Ecclesiasticall person, as is aforesaid, or to, or for the maintenance or reliefe of any Colledge of Jesuites or Seminarie, already erected or ordeyned, or hereafter to be erected or ordeined in any the partes beyonde the Seas, or out of this Realme in any foraine partes, or of any person then being of or in any the same Colledges or Seminaries, and not returned into this Realme with submission as in this Act is expressed, and continuing in the same Realme: That then every such person so offending, for the same offence shall incurre the daunger and penaltie of Premunire, mencioned in the Statute of Premunire, made in the xvi. yeere of the reigne of king Richard the second.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, that it shall not be lawfull for any person, of or vnder her Highnesse obedience, at any time after the saide fourtie dayes, during her Maiesties life (which God long preferue) to sende his or her childe, or other person, being vnder his or her gouernement, into

*of the Jesuites  
or Seminarie  
Priest, Deacon, or Religious  
or Ecclesiasticall person  
as is aforesaid  
or to, or for the  
maintenance or reliefe  
of any Colledge of  
Jesuites or Seminarie*

*although the religious  
are upon a journey*

*where the same  
is prohibited*

*Sending of children  
or other persons  
under his or her  
gouernement  
into*

into any the partes beyonde the Seas, out of her Highnesse obedience, without the speciall licence of her Maiestie, or of foure of her Highnesse priuie Counsell, vnder their handes in that behalfe first had or obteyned, (except Merchants, for such onely as they or any of them shall sende ouer the Seas, onely for or about his, her, or their trade of merchandize, or to serue as Mariners, and not other wise) vpon paine to forfeite and lose for euery such their offences, the summe of one hundred poundes.

And be it also enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that euery offence to be committed or done against the tenor of this Acte, shall and may be enquired of, heard and determined, aswell in the Court commonly called the Kings bench, in the Countie where the same Court shall for the time be, as also in any other Countie within this Realme, or any other her Highnesse Dominions, where the offence is or shall be committed, or where the offendour shall be apprehended and taken.

Provided also, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that it shall and may be lawfull, for and to euery Owner and Master of any Ship, Barke or Boate, at any time within the sayd fourtie dayes or other time before limited for their departure, to transport into any the partes beyond the Seas, any such Iesuite, Seminarie Priest, or other Priest aforesaid, so as the same Iesuite, Seminarie Priest, or other Priest aforesayde so to be transported, doe deliuer vnto the Maior or other chiefe Officer of the Towne, Port, or place where he shall be taken in to be transported, his name, and in what place he receiued such order, and howe long he hath remained in this Realme, or in any other her Highnesse Dominions, being vnder her obedience.

Provided also, that this Acte, or any thing therein conteyned, shall not in any wise extende to any such Iesuite, Seminarie Priest, or other such Priest, Deacon, or Religious or Ecclesiasticall person, as is before mentioned, as shall at any time within the saide fourtie dayes, or within thre dayes after that he shall hereafter come into this Realme, or any other her Highnesse Dominions, submit himselfe to some Archbishop or Bishop of this Realme, or to some Justice of peace within the Countie where hee shall arrive or lande, and doe thereupon truely and sincerely before the same Archbishop, Bishop, or such Justice of peace, take the said othe set forth in Anno primo, and by writing vnder his hand confesse and acknowledge, and from thenceforth continewe his due obedience

Reginæ Elizabethæ. *Chap.ii.*

dience vnto her Highnesse Lawes, Statutes and Ordinances, made and prouided, or to be made or prouided in causes of religion.

providyd alwayes, if it happen at any time hereafter, any  
Peere of this Realme to be indicted of any offence made  
Treason, felonie or Premunire by this Acte, that hee shall  
haue his tryall by his Peeres, as in other cases of Treason,  
felonie or Premunire is accustomed.

Proviued neuerthelesse, and it is declared by authoritie a-  
foresayde, that if any such Jesuite, Seminarie Priest or other  
Priests abouesayd, shall fortune to be so weake or infirme of  
body, that hee or they may not passe out of the Realme by the  
time herein limitted without imminent danger of life, and  
this vnderstood aswel by the corporall othe of the partie, as by  
other good meanes, vnto the Bishop of the Dioces, and two  
Iustices of peace of the same Countie where such person or  
persons doe dwell or abide: That then and vpon good and  
sufficient band of the person or persons, withsuerties of the  
summe of C.Li. at the least, with condition that he or they  
shall be of good behauiour towards our Soueraigne Lady  
the Queene, and all her liege people: Then he or they so licen-  
sed and doing as is aforesayd, shall and may remaine and be  
still within this Realme, without any losse or danger to fall on  
him or them by this Acte, for so long time as by the same By-  
shoppe and Iustices shall bee limitted and appointed, so as  
the same time of abode exceede not the space of sixe monethes  
at the most: And that no person or persons shall susteine any  
losse, or incurre any danger by this Acte, for the receiuing or  
mainteining of any such person or persons so licensed as is a-  
foresayd, for, and during such time onely as such person or per-  
sons shalbe so licensed to tarry within this Realme: Any thing  
contained in this Act to the contrary notwithstanding.

And bee it also further enacted by authoritie aforesayde, that every person or persons being Subiect of this Realme, which after the said fourtie dayes shall know and vnderstand that any such Iesuite, Seminarie Priest, or other Priest abouesayd, shall abide, stay, tarry, or be within this Realme, or other the Queenes Dominions and Countries, contrary to the true meaning of this Act, and shall not discover the same vnto some Justice of peace or other higher Officer, within twelue dayes next after his sayde knowledge, but willingly conceale his knowledge therein: that every such offender shal make fine, and be imprisoned at the Queenes pleasure, and that

John W. B. B. B.  
May 1891  
by Wm. B. B. B.  
Dunham or

to broke a German  
to 13 in 1904  
to 1904 in 1904  
the final 1904



that if such Justice of peace, or other such Officer to whome such matter shalbe so discovered, doe not within xxvii. dayes then next following, giue information thereof to some of the Queenes priuie Counsell, or to the President or Vice President of the Queenes Counsell, established in the North, or in the Marches of Wales for the time being: that then he or they so offending, shall for euery such offence forsaite the summe of two hundred markes.

And be it likewise enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, that such of the priuie Counsell, President, or Vicepresident, to whom such information shalbe made, shall thereupon deliuer a note in writing subscribed with his owne hand, to the partie by whome he shall receiue such information, testifying that such information was made vnto him.

And be it also enacted, that all such Othes, Bondes, and Submissions, as shalbe made by force of this Act as aforesaid, shall be certified into the Chauncerie by such parties before whom the same shalbe made, within thre moneths after such submission, vpon paine to forfeite & lose for euery such offence, an hundred pound of lawfull English money, the sayde forfeiture to be to the Queene, her heires and successors. And that if any person so submitting himselfe as aforesayde, doe at any time within the space of tenne yeeres after such submission made, come within ten miles of such place where her Maiestie shalbe, without especiall licence from her Maiestie in that behalf to be obtained in writing vnder her hande: that then, and from thenceforth, such person shall take no benefite of his sayd submission, but that the same submission shalbe voyde, as if the same had neuer bene.

¶ An

# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

Chap. iii.

## An acte for the explana-

tion of the Statute made Anno xiii. of the  
*Queenes Maiesties reigne, entituled, An Acte*  
to make the lands, tenements, goods  
and chattels of Tellors, Recei-

uers &c. liable to the paiment  
of their debtes,

### Chapter iii.



Here in the Parliament  
holden at Westminster the  
second day of April, in the  
xiii. yeere of the Reigne of  
our Soveraigne Ladie  
Queene Elizabeth, there  
was amongst other things  
an Act made, entituled, An  
Acte to make the landes,  
Tenements, goods and cat-  
tels of Tellors, Receiuers,  
&c. liable to pay their debtes,  
vpon which act some doubt

and question hath bene moued, whether the Queenes High-  
nesse, her heires and successors, might for the satisfaction of  
her and their debtes and farmes, by her or their letters pat-  
tents vnder the great Seale of England, make sale of any  
the landes, Tenements, or hereditaments, whereof her high-  
nesse, her heires or successors haue power or authoritie to make  
sale by vertue of the same Acte after the death of such accom-  
pant or debtor as is mentioned in the said Acte, or where the  
account of such accomptant or debtor was not or is not  
made, or his or their debt knowen in the life time of the same  
accompant or debtor.

For declaration and explaining whereof, Be it declared  
and enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that  
the sayde Acte in euery parte thereof touching the power gi-  
uen by that recited Acte vnto her Highnesse, her heires and  
successors

W. A.

successors

Successors to make sale of any the landes, tenements or hereditaments by the same Acte limited to be solde, is, shall and ought to be expounded and entended aswell in case where the sale is to be made after the death of such accomptant or debtor, as where it is to be made in his or their life time: And also aswell in case where the accompte is made, or the debt known within viii. yeeres after the death of such accomptant or debtor, as where the same accompt is made, or debt known in the life time of the same accomptant or debtor. Any ambiguitie or question that hath risen or growen, or may arise, growe or be conceived vpon the letter of the same acte, to the contrary thereof in any wise notwithstanding.

Provided alwayes and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that after the death of such accomptant and debtor, as is mentioned in the sayde recited acte, and before such time as any the landes, tenements and hereditaments descended vnto the heire of such accomptant or debtor, as heire vnto the same accomptant or debtor, shall bee solde as aforesayde, a Scire facias shall be awarded out of her Maiesties court of Exchequer vnto the Sheriffe of the Countie where any such landes doe lie, to garnish the same heire, to shewe cause why the same landes, tenements and hereditaments so to him descended as aforesayde, shoulde not be put to sale for satisfaction of the sayde Debtes or fermes in the same Acte mentioned, according to the tenor of the sayde acte, whereupon if the heire do not within a convenient time vpon a garnishment or two Nichils returned, shewe and prooue vnto the sayde court that the Executors or administrators of such accomptant or debtor, haue sufficient, which ought to answere or be lyable for the same debt or ferme, & whereby the said debt or ferme shall and may be duely and fully satisfied: That then after ten moneths next after such two Nichils or garnishment returned, the same landes, tenements and hereditaments shall be solde by her Maiestie, her heires or successors, and the money thereof coming, disposed according to the true intent and meaning of the sayde former recited acte.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that the said recited acte, and this Statute of explanation also as touching onely the sale of any landes, tenements or hereditaments to be made after the death of such accomptant or debtor as is aforesayde, shall not extende to any landes, Tenements or hereditaments, which any person or persons not being priuie or consenting vnto any such intent to defraude  
the



# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

Chap.iii.

the Queenes Maiestie, her heires or Successours as in the sayde recited Acte is mentioned, nowe haue or enioy, and haue purchased or obtained, or before any Scire facias to be awarded as aforesayde, shall haue or enioy, purchase or obtaine bona fide, and vpon good consideration, Any thing in this Acte or in the before mentioned Acte to the contrary thereof in any wise notwithstanding.

Provided alwayes and be it enacted, that this Acte of explanation shall extende onely vnto such as haue bene or shall be Cellors, Receiuors, Treasurers, Customers, Cofferers of the houlholde, Farmors of Impost, Collectors, Bailiffes, Waitailers, and other officers of receipts and accomptes vnto our Soueraigne Ladie the Queenes Maiestie, her heires and successours, and to euery of them, their heires, executors and administrators, and to no other.

Provided also and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that in such cases where any accompt shall or ought to be made, or any debt shalbe owing in the Courtes of the Duchie of Lancaster, and wards and Liveries, or in any of them: Then after the death of such accomptant or debtor as is mentioned in the said former Acte, in any of the said last mentioned Courts, and before such time as any of the lands, tenements or hereditaments descended vnto the heire of such accomptant or debtor, as heire vnto the same accomptant or debtor shalbe solde as aforesaide, such processe shalbe awarded as hereafter is expressed, that is to wit, first a priuie seale commanding the same heire to make personall apparance in the Court, out of which the same priuie seale shall be awarded, to shewe cause as in the writ of Scire facias to be awarded out of the Exchequer is before appoynted: and if the same heire shall make default at the day of the returne of the same priuie seale, that then vpon Affidavit made that the same priuie seale was duely serued, either vpon the person of the same heire, or left at the place of his or her dwelling or most vsuall abode, an attachment with proclamation shall be awarded against the same heire, and shall be openly published & proclaimed in some market Towne in the Countie where the same heire was last dwelling or made his or her vsuall abode, vpon some market day there in the time of open market, twentie daies at the least before the returne thereof: And if vpon returne thereof the said heire shall estoones make default, that then all things shall be done and executed for the sale of the same landes, tenements & hereditaments, and for the full satisfaction of the same debt or

B.ii.

farme,

farne, in like and as large and ample maner and forme to all intents and purposes, as befoze in this Act is limited and appointed in cases where default is made vpon a garnishment of two Nichils returned vpon a Scire facias awarded out of the sayd Court of Exchequer.

Provided also and be it likewise enacted, that if the heire of any accomptant or debtoz befoze mentioned, shall happen to be within the age of xxi. yerres when any such proces shall fortune to be awarded, that then during the time of his or her nonage, this acte or any thing therein contained shal not in any wise be extended, executed or put in vze as touching or concerning only the selling of the landes, tenementes or hereditaments of any such heire, Any thing in the same acte contained to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding. And yet neuerthelesse after such time as any such heire shall accomplish the full age of xxi. peeres, all and singular the landes, tenementes and hereditaments descended vnto the same heire from any such debtoz or accomptant as aforesayd, shall at all times during the space of eight peeres then next ensuing, be subiect and liable to be solde for the payment and satisfaction of her Maiesties her heires or successors, according to the intent and true meaning of this Acte, in such maner and forme to all intentes and purposes, as if the same heire had bene of full age at the time of the death of such debtoz or accomptant.

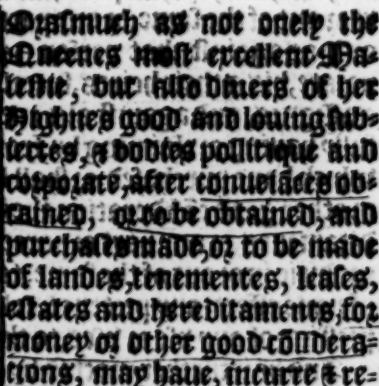
Provided alwayes and be it enacted, that this Acte or any thing therein contained, shal not extend to the sale of the landes, tenementes or hereditaments of any such heire or heires, for or by reason of any accompt, debt or farne, whereof any such debtoz or accomptant haue, or shall haue a Quierus est or discharge in his or their life time.

An

[illegible]

### Chap. iii.

### Chapter iii.



120. under Letter  
 Letter just arrived  
 from Mr. [unclear] who  
 is here but who has  
 written me a letter  
 of [unclear] and [unclear]  
 of [unclear] and [unclear]  
 of [unclear] and [unclear]  
 of [unclear] and [unclear]



ens to defraude or

tent and of purpose to defraud and deceiue such person or persons, bodies politique or corporate, as haue purchased or shall afterwarbes purchase in fee simple, fee taile, for life, lease or yeeres, the same landes, tenements and hereditaments, or any part or parcel thereof, so formerly conueied, graunted, leased, charged, incumbered or limited in vse, or to defraude & deceiue such as haue, or shall purchase any rent, profite or commoditie, in or out of the same, or any part thereof, shalbe deemed & taken only as against that person & persons, bodies politique & corporate, his & their heires, successors, executors, administrators & assigns, and against al & every other person & persons lawfully having or claiming by from or vnder them, or any of them which haue purchased, or shall hereafter so purchase for money or other good consideration the same landes, tenements or hereditaments, or any part or parcel thereof, or any rent, profit or commoditie in or out of the same, to be utterly boide, frustrate and of none effect, any pretence, colour, fained consideration or exprelling of any vse or vses, to the contrary notwithstanding.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that all and euery the parties to such fained, couenous and fraudulent giftes, grauntes, leases, charges, or conueiances before expressed, or being priuie & knowing of the same, or any of them which after the xx. day of April next comming, shall wittingly & willingly put in vze, auowe, maintaine, iustifie or defend the same, or any of them, as true, simple, & done, had, or made bona fide, or vpon good consideration to the disturbance or hinderance of the said purchaser, or purchasers, leasees, or grauntees, or of, or to the disturbance or hinderance of their heires, successors, executors, administrators or assigns, or such as haue, or shall lawfully claime any thing, by, fro or vnder them, or any of them, shall incurre the penalty & forfaiture of one yeeres value of the sayde landes, tenements & hereditaments so purchased or charged: The one moitie wherof to be to the Queenes maiestie, her heires & successors, & the other moitie to the partie or parties grieved by such fained & fraudulent gift, graunt, lease, conueiance, incumbrance, or limitation of vse, to bee recovered in any of the Queenes courts of Recorde, by action of debt, bill, plaint, or information, wherein no essoyne, protection or wager of lawe shall be admitted for the defendant or defendants: and also being thereof lawfully convicted, shall suffer imprisonment for one halfe yeere, without baile or mainprise.

Provided also & be it enacted by the authority aforesaide, that this act or any thing therein contained, shal not extend or be construed

and 2026  
valen

2026  
valen



have done; if this Act had since bene had nor made: Any thing  
 in this Act to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.  
 And be it further enacted by the said R. that all  
 the whole tenor and contents of all Statutes marchant and  
 Statutes of the Staple, hereafter to be knowledged, shall within  
 twelve moneths next after such knowledging, be entered into the  
 booke of the Clarke of the Recognizance, taken according to the Sta-  
 tute made in the xxiii. yere of the reign of the late King Henry  
 the eight, by the shewing forth of the said Statutes in accordance of  
 Statute Staple so knowledged unto the said Clarke, which said  
 Clarke of the Recognizance shall enter, or cause to be entered  
 the same Statutes into a booke for that purpose to be provided,  
 safely kept by him, taking bill for no more, for every such entry.  
 And be it further enacted, that if the parties to witness any  
 such Statute marchant or of the Staple shall be knowledged, his  
 executors or administrators do, or shall not within xiii. moneths  
 next after the knowledging of any such Statute, being and de-  
 liver, or cause to be brought and delivered unto the said Clarke  
 or his Deputy or Deputies for the time being, all & every such Sta-  
 tute & Statutes as shall be so knowledged to him or to his De,  
 whereby and to the intent that the said Clarke, his Deputy or  
 Deputies may take and enter a true copie thereof: that then e-  
 very such Statute marchant and of the Staple not so entered, shall  
 be void, frustrate, and of none effect against all and every such  
 person and persons, and bodies politique and corporate, their  
 heires, successors, executors, administrators and assignes  
 onely, as shall after the knowledging of the said Statutes or a-  
 ny of them purchase for money or other good consideration the  
 landes, tenements or hereditaments, which were liable to the  
 same Statute marchant, or of the Staple, or any part or partell  
 thereof, or any rent, lease or profite, of or out of the same. And if  
 the said Clarke, or his Deputy or Deputies for the time being,  
 shall not upon such shewing and delivery unto him or them, of  
 any Statute marchant, or of the Staple, enter, or cause to be  
 entered the same in his said booke, within the said time of twel-  
 monethes, and also endorse upon every such Statute, so by him  
 entered, the day & yere of his said entrie, with his or their owne  
 name: that then every such Clarke failing or defecting in that  
 behalfe, shall forfeit and lose for every Statute marchant and  
 of the Staple so brought unto him or them, & not entered and  
 endorsed, or caused to be entered and endorsed, as aforesaid, the  
 summe of xx. pounce: The one moiety whereof to be to the  
 Quenes Maestie, her heires and successors, and the other  
 moiety

his de. stat. quere or

more

Fals. man. on h. bond

signif. all

and up but

first



# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

Chap. v.

moytie to him or them, that will sue for the same in any of the Queenes Courtes of Recoꝝde, by action of debt, bill, playnt or information, wherein no esloyn, protection or wager of lawe shall be allowed.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that no Clerke of the sayd Recognizances shall or may take for or in respect of any searche to be made, for or concerning any Statute merchant, or of the Staple, so to be entred as aforesayde, about ii. d. for one yeeres search, also after the rate of two pence for euery yere, and not about, vpon paine to forfeite and lose to the partie or parties grieved thereby twentie times as much as he shal take contrary to the true meaning of this Acte, to be recovered in any of the Queenes Maiesties Courts of recoꝝd, by action of debt, byll, playnt or information, wherein no protection or wager of Lawe shalbe allowed: This Acte to continue for the space of ten yeeres, and from thencefoꝛth vnto the ende of the Parliament then next following.

Provided allwaies, that this Act nor any thing therein contained, shal extend or be construed to make good any purchase, graunt, lease, charge or profit, of, in, or out of any lāds, tenemēts or hereditamēts heretofore made boyd, defeated, or vndone by reason of any former conueyance, graunt or assurance, so as the partie or parties, or their heires or assignes, which haue so defeated or made boyde the same, were in actuall possession the first day of this present Parliament, of, or in the said landes, tenements or hereditaments, whereof, or out of which, any such purchase, graunt, lease, charge or profit was made.

Provided that this Acte, nor any thing therein conteyned, shall extend in any sort to restraine or impaire the iurisdiction, power or authoritie of the Court of Starrechamber.

## ¶ An Acte for the expedition of Iustice in cases of Demurrors and pleadings.

Chapter v.

**A**S much as excessive charges and expences, and great delay and hinderance of Iustice hath growen in actions and suits betweene the Subiectes of this Realme, by reason that vpon some small mistaking or wante of forme in pleading, Judges

Judgements are often reuerſed by writtes of errour, and often times vpon Demurrors in Lawe, giuen otherwiſe then the matter in lawe, and very right of the cauſe doeth require, whereby the parties are conſtrayned eyther vtterly to looſe their right, or els after long time & great trouble and expences to renewe againe their ſuites: For remedy thereof, Be it enacted by the Quenes moſt excellent Maieſtie, the Lordes ſpirituall & temporall, and the Commons in this preſent Parliament aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that from hence forth after Demurrer ioyned and entred in any action or ſuite in any Court of Record within this Realme, the Judges ſhall proceede and giue iudgement according as the very right of the cauſe and matter in Law ſhal appeare vnto them, without regarding any imperfection, defect or want of forme in any writte, retourne, plainte, declaration, or other pleading, proceſſe, or courſe of proceeding whatſoeuer: Except thoſe only which the partie Demurring ſhal ſpecially and particularly ſet downe and expreſſe together with his Demurrer: And that no Judgement to be giuen ſhall be reuerſed by any writ of Error for any ſuch imperfection, defect, or want of forme, as is aforeſayd, except ſuch onely as is before excepted.

And be it further enacted, that after demurrers ioyned and entred, the Court where the ſame ſhalbe, ſhall and may by vertue of this Acte, from time to time amende all and euery ſuch imperfections, defects and wantes of forme, as is before mentioned, other then thoſe only, which the partie Demurring ſhal ſpecially & particularly expreſſe and ſet downe together with his Demurrer, as is aforeſayd.

Provided alwayes, and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſayd, that this Acte, or any thing therein conteyned, ſhall not extend to any writte, declaration or ſuite of appeale of felony or murder, nor to any Indictment or preſentment of felony, murder, treaſon, or other matter, nor to any Proceſſe vpon any of them, nor to any writte, byll, action, or Information vpon any popular or penall Statute, Any thing aforeſaid to the contrary notwithstanding.

# Regina Elizabethæ.

Chap. vi.

## An Acte for returning

of sufficient Iurours, and for better  
expedition of trials.

Chapter. vi.



Of the returning of more able  
and more sufficient Iurors for  
trials to bee hereafter had be-  
tweene partie and partie, and  
for reformation of abuses in  
Shiriffes and other ministers,  
who for rewarde often times  
doe spare at home the most able  
and sufficient freeholders, and  
retourne the poorer and simpler  
sort, least able to discerne the  
causes in question, and inso-  
lable to beare the charges of  
apparance and attendances in

such cases: Be it ordained and enacted by authoritie of this  
present Parliament, that in all cases where any Iurours to  
be returned for triall of any issue or issues, toyled in any of  
the Queenes Maiesties courtes of the Kings Bench, common  
pleas, and the Exchequer, or before Iustices of Assise by the  
lawes of this Realme nowe in force; ought to haue state of  
freeholde in landes, tenements or hereditaments, of the cleere  
yearely value of fortie shillings; that in every such case, the  
Iurours that shall be returned, from and after the ende of  
this present Session of Parliament, shall every of them haue  
estate of freeholde, in landes, tenements, or hereditaments, to  
the cleere yearely value of foure poundes at the least, and that  
the wyttres of Venice facias, which from and after the ende of  
this present Session of Parliament, shall be awarded and  
directed for the impanelling of Iuries in the cases aforesayde,  
shall be in this forme, Regina &c. Precipimus &c. quod venire fa-  
cias coram, &c. duodecim liberos & legales homines de vicineto  
de B. quorum quilibet habeat quatuor libras terre, tenementorum  
vel reddituum per annum ad minus per quos tenueritis melius sci-  
ri poterit, & qui nec, &c. and so forth the residue of the sayde

Witt  
6. in lumb. & his la  
re & fane vnt ad and  
19. v. bynd.



wytt after the auncient forme: And that vpon euery such wytt and wyttys of Venire facias, the Sheriffe or other ministers, vnto whome the making of the painnell shall appertayne, shall not retournne in any such panell, any person, vnlesse he may dispend fourre poundes by the peere at the least, of freehold out of ancient Demesne, within the Countie where the issue is to be tried, vpon paine to forfait for euery person being returned in any such panell, that cannot dispende fourre poundes freeholde, as is aforesayde, xx. s.

And further be it enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that vpon euery first wytt of Habeas corpora, or Distringas, with a Nisi prius deliuered of Record to the Sheriffe or other minister or ministers, to whome the making of the retournne shall appertayne, shall from and after the twentieth day of May next ensuing, retournne in issues vpon euery person impanelled and returned vpon any such wytt, at the least x. s. And at the seconde wytt of Habeas corpora, or Distringas with a Nisi prius, vpon euery person impanelled and returned vpon any such wytt, xx. shillings at the least; and at the thirde wytt of Habeas corpora, or Distringas with a Nisi prius, that shalbe further awarded vpon euery person impanelled and returned vpon such wytt, xxx. s. And vpon euery wytt that shall be further awarded to try any such issues, to double the issues last aforespecified, vntill a full Jury be sworn; or the proesse otherwile ceased or determined, vpon paine to forfait for euery retournne of issues contrary to the fourme aforesayd, b. ii.

And be it further enacted, that if any Sheriffe, vnder Sheriffe, Bailiffe, or other minister, from and after the ende of this present Session of Parliament, doe retournne any person or persons to be summoned to appeare in any Jury, wherein he shall for default of his apparance lose or forfeite any issues, where in trueth such person shall not be lawfully summoned, that then the same Sheriffe, vnder Sheriffe, Bailiffe or other minister, by whose default such person shall be retournned, summoned as aforesayde, shall forfeite, lose and pay vnto the sayde person and persons so retournned, double the value of the issues by such Jury or Jurors lost or forfeited for his default of apparance.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that if any Sheriffe, vnder Sheriffe, Sherifes deputie, Sheriffe or vnder Sherifes clarke, or any Bailiffe of Fraunchise, shall at any time after the ende of this present Session of Parliament, receiue, take, or haue by himselfe, or by any other, any summe of money, rewarde, or any other profite directly, or indirectly, or

Chap. vii.

f

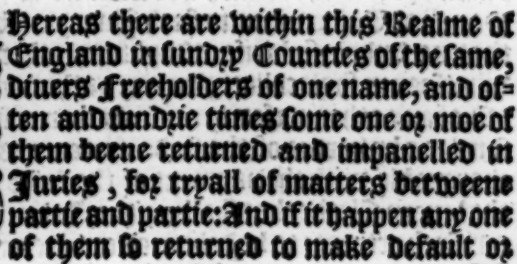
Young Hundred  
Puffin —

g

9 il v a de mians de  
pour ransf. pntes de  
distice pblut on pur  
but liffnes out, pnt  
vz. de trables in Roul

*of Issues lost by Furors.*

## Chap. vii.



**lose**

lose issues, when the same are extreated to be leuied, the Bayliffe or other Collectors thereof, for lucre and gaine do demand and require the same of every one within the said Countie that is of that name, and doe perswade every person that is dwelling in that Countie, and so named, that he is the partie that hath lost those Issues, and compell him to pay the same by the distresse of his or their goods and chattels to their great molestation and trouble, and yet neuerthelesse many times doe deteyne and keepe all, or the more part of the Issues so collected, to their owne vse, in contempt of the Quenes Maiesties lawes, and to the great griuance of her louing subiectes, and contrary to all equitie and good conscience.

For remedie whereof, be it enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that from and after fourtie dayes after the end of this Session of Parliament, no Shiriffe, Coroner or other person, to whom it shal appertaine to make returne of any writ, shall returne any Juror dwelling out of any Libertie, without the true addition of the place of his dwelling or abode at the time of the saide returne, or within one yere next before the making of any such returne, or some other addition by which the partie returned may be knowen: nor any Juror within any Libertie with other addition then such as shalbe deliuered to him by the Bayliffe of the said Libertie or his Deputie, certified vnder his or their hand: nor any Bayliffe of any Libertie, nor any his or their Deputie or Deputies, shall of himselfe returne any Juror, or deliuer to the Shiriffe, his vnder Shiriffe, Deputie or Deputies, the names of any persons to be returned vpon any Panel or Iurie, without the true addition certified vnder his or their hands to the Shiriffe, of the place of dwelling or abode of every person so to be returned at the time of the said returne, or within one yere next before the said returne, or some other addition, by which the partie returned may be knowen: And that no extract of Issues against any Juror returned as aforesaide, be deliuered out, received or put in vse, without such addition as is put in the originall Panel or Tales wherein such Juror shalbe so returned: And that no vnder Shiriffe, Bayliffe or other Officer, or person whatsoever, shall collect, leuie or gather any Issues so extreated, of any other person or persons then of such person and persons, as by vertue of the saide extreate is of right charged or chargeable with the payment of the saide issues, vpon paine that every Clerke that shall write or deliuer, or cause or procure any such extreate to be deliuered out, received or put in vse, & every



# Reginæ Elizabethæ. *Chap. viii.*

every other person offending, contrary to the intent and meaning of this Acte, shall forfeite to the Queenes Maiestie, her heires and successors, five markes, and to the partie grieved, or which shal susteine any losse thereby, the summe of five markes, of latofull English money: All which forfeitures and penalties shall and may be recovered by action of debt, bill, plaint or information in any Court of Record, wherein no Cessne, Protection or Wager of lawe shalbe allowed.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, that Justices of Oyer and Terminer, within the Limites of their Commission, Justices of Assises in their Circuites, and Justices of peace, aswell within Liberties as without, within the Limites of their Commission, shall by vertue of this present Acte, have full power and authoritie to inquire, heare and determine all and every offences aforesaide committed, or to be committed within the severall Limites, Circuite or District of their severall Commission or Commissions, and to awardde forth proccesse of execution for the leuying of the saide forfeitures: This Acte to endure to the end of the next Parliament.

## An Acte for redresse of *erronious Judgements in the Court commonly called, The Kings Benche.*

*Chap. viii.*



OR as much as erronious Judgements given in the Court, called the Kings Bench, are onely to be reformed by the high Court of Parliament: which Court of Parliament is not in these dayes so often holden: as in ancient tyme it hath bene, neither yet (in respect of greater affaires of this Realme) such erronious Judgements can be well considered of and determined, during the time of the Parliament, whereby the Subjects of this Realme are greatly hindered and delayed of Justice

C. ii.

Chap. viii.

Anno xxvij.

Justice in such cases: Be it therefore enacted by the authority of this present Parliament, that where any Judgement shall at any time hereafter be given in the said Court of the Kings Bench in any lute or action of debt, detinue, covenant, account, action upon the case, election firme, or trespass, first commenced or to be first commenced there, other then such only, where the Queenes Maestie shalbe partie: The partie Plaintiffe or Defendant, against whom any such Judgement shalbe given, may at his election sue forth out of the Court of Chancerie, a speciall writ of Error, to be devised in the said Court of Chancerie, directed to the chiefe Justice of the said Court of the Kings Bench for the time being, commanding him to cause the said Record, and all things concerning the said Judgement, to be brought before the Justices of the common Bench, and the Barons of Cheshchequer, into Cheshchequer chamber, there to be examined by the said Justices of the common Bench, and Barons aforesaid, which said Justices of the common Bench, and such Barons of Cheshchequer as are of the degree of the Cope, or sixe of them at the least, by vertue of this present Acte, shall thereupon have full power and authoritie to examine all such Errors as shalbe assigned or found in or upon any such Judgement, and thereupon to reverse or affirme said Judgement, as the lawe shall require, other then for Errors to be assigned or found for or concerning the iurisdiction of the said Court of Kings Bench, or for any want of forme in any writ, returne, plaint, bill, declaration, or other pleading, processe, verdict or proceeding whatsoever: And that after that the said Judgement shalbe affirmed or reversed, the said Record, and all things concerning the same, shalbe removed and brought backe into the said Court of the Kings Bench, that such further proceeding may be thereupon, as well for execution as otherwise, as shall apperteyne.

And be it further enacted that such Reversall or Affirmation of any such former Judgement, shall not be so final, but that the partie who hath therein grieved therewith, shall and may sue in the high Court of Parliament, for the further and more examination of the said Judgement, in such sort as is now used upon Erronious Judgements in the said Court of Kings Bench.

And be it further enacted that such Reversall or Affirmation of any such former Judgement, shall not be so final, but that the partie who hath therein grieved therewith, shall and may sue in the high Court of Parliament, for the further and more examination of the said Judgement, in such sort as is now used upon Erronious Judgements in the said Court of Kings Bench.

Reginæ Elizabethæ. Chap. ix.

## An acte for reformation

of erroours in Fines and Recoueries, in the xij.

*Shires of Wales, Towne and Countie of*

*Hauerforde West, with the Counties Palantine.*

Chapter ix.



Whereas in the Parliament by  
propogation holden at west-  
minster in the xxiij. yeere of  
her Maiesties raigne that  
nowe is, one good and bene-  
ficiall statute was made and  
ordained for the appeasing of  
suites, the auoyding of false  
practises, deceites, deuises  
and misdemeanours, and for  
helping of negligences, and  
impositions of Clarke and  
officers dangerous to assu-

rances of mens landes and hereditaments, entituled, An Acte  
for the reformation of erroours in fines and Recoueries: for al-  
much as the said statute, or sundry good and necessarie clauses  
and partes thereof, doeth not extend to fines and Recoueries  
leuied, had and suffered in the xii. shires of wales, that is to say,  
Glamorgan, Brecknocke, Radnor, Carmarthen, Pembroke,  
Cardigan, Mountgomerie, Denbigh, Flint, Carnarvon, An-  
glesey and Merionmeth, the Towne and Countie of Hauer-  
ford west, & the Counties Palantines of Chester, Lancaster,  
and Duresme: Bee it therefore enacted by our Soueraigne  
Ladie the Queenes most excellent Maiestie, the Lordes Spi-  
ritual and Tempozall, and the Commons in this present Par-  
liament assembled, and by the authority of the same, that every  
writ of Couenant and other writ, whereupon any fine hereto-  
fore hath bene leuied, or hereafter shalbe leuied, the returne  
thereof, the writ of Dedimus potestatem made for the acknow-  
ledging of any of the same fines, the returne thereof, the con-  
corde note, and foote of every such fine, the proclamations  
made thereupon, and the Kings siluer, and also every originall  
writ

C.iii.



writ of Entree in the Post, or other writ to hereupon any common Recouerie hath bene suffered, or hereafter shalbe suffered or passed, the writs of Summons ad warrantizandum, the Returnes of the said Originals, and writs of Summons ad warrantizandum, and euery warrant of Attourney, had or to bee had, aswell of euery demaundant and tenant, as vouchee extant and remayning, or that shalbe extant and in being in the Courtes of Assizes or great Sessions within the said xii. Shires of Wales, towne and Countie of Hauerford West, and Countie Palantine, or in the custodie of the officers, to whom the charge of keeping thereof doeth apperteyne, may vpon the request or election of any person or persons be inrolled in rolles of parchment, by such persons & for such considerations as hereafter in this Act shalbe mentioned. And that the Inrollments of the same or any part thereof, shalbe of as good force and validitie in Lawe to all intents, respects and purposes, for so much of any of them so enrolled as the same being extant and remayning, were or ought by lawe to be.

Be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that no fine, Proclamations vpon fines, or common Recouerie heretofore had, leuied, suffered or passed, or hereafter to be had, leuied, suffered or passed, in any of the said xii. Shires of Wales, towne and Countie of Hauerford West, or Countie Palantine shalbe reuerled or reuerfable by any writ of Errour for false or incongrue latine, rasure, interlinning, misentring of any warrant of Attourney, or of any Proclamation, misretourning or not returning of the Shireffe, or other want of forme in wordes and not in matter of substance. Provided alwayes that neither this Act nor any thing therein contained, shall barre or exclide any person or persons from any writ of Errour which shall be had, taken, or pursued within five yeeres next after the ende of this Session of this present Parliament, vpon any fine or Recouerie heretofore had or suffered in any of the Courtes aforesaid: Nor from any writ of Errour, which shalbe had, taken or pursued vpon any fine or Recouerie heretofore leuied, acknowledged, or had in any of the Courts aforesaid, within any of the said xii. Shires of Wales, or towne and Countie of Hauerford West, which fine or Recouerie, or any part or parcell thereof, now is, or at any time before the first day of June, which shalbe in the yeere of our Lord God 1585. shalbe exemplified vnder the Iudiciall scale of the saide Courtes, at or by the suite of any person, that is or may be enttitled to haue or sue any writ of Errour vpon any the same fines or Recoueries so heretofore

# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

Chap. ix.

fore passed: For from any writ of Errour which shalbe had, taken or pursued, vpon any fine or Recouerie heretofore leuied, knowledged or had in any of the Courtes aforesaid, within any of the saide Counties Palantine, which fine or Recouerie or any part or parcell thereof, nowe is, or at any time before the said first day of June, which shalbe in the yeere of our Lord God 1585. shalbe exemplified vnder the seale of the same Countie Palantine, where the same fine or Recouerie shalbe so leuied, knowledged or had, at or by the suite of any person that is or may be entitled to haue or sue any writ of Errour vpon the same fine or Recouerie so heretofore passed: For to barre any Feme couerte, or any person within the age of xxi. yeeres, or any person that is non compos mentis, in prison or beyonde the Seas, of or from any writ of Errour to bee had or prosecuted, for the reuersing of any fine or Recouerie heretofore passed, leuied or suffered, in any of the saide xii. shires of Wales, to wone & Countie of Hauerford West, or Counties Palantine, so that such Feme couerte or her heires within seuen yeeres next after that she become sole, and such person within the age of xxi. yeeres, or his heires within seuen yeeres next after he shall come and bee of full age of xxi. yeeres, and such person that is non compos mentis, within seuen yeeres next after he shall become of sanæ memoriæ, and in default thereof, the heires of such person that is non compos mentis within seuen yeeres next after the death of any such person being non compos mentis. And such person in prison or his heires, within seuen yeeres next after the same person shalbe at libertie, and such person beyonde the Seas or his heires, within seuen yeeres next after the returne of such person into this Realme of England, or the death of the saide person, if hee shall before his returne die in any forreine countrey, shall sue, take & prosecute their writs of Errour, as their causes shal seuerally require for reuersing of any of the said fines or Recoueries heretofore passed, leuied or suffered.

Provided alwayes and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that if any person or persons shall within the time and yeeres aforesaid commense or sue his or their writs of Errour, for the reuersing of any of the saide fines or Recoueries heretofore passed, which suite shall fortune to abate by the death of any of the parties to the same, that then it shall and may bee lawfull for his and their heires at any time within one yeere next after the saide seuen yeeres expired, to haue, sue and take their writ of Errour for the reuersing of every such fine and Recouerie, and if such heire be an infant within the age of xxi.

C.iiii.

yeeres,

peeres, then within one yeere next after the full age of such infant, any thing in this present Acte contained to the contrarie thereof in any wise notwithstanding.

And bee it further enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that euery person that shall at any time hereafter take the knowledge of any fine, or warrant of Attourney, of any tenant or botwchee, for suffering any common Recouerie to be leuied, knowledged, passed or had, within any of the said xii. shires of Wales, to wone and Countie of Hauerford west, or Counties Palantine, or shall certifie them or any of them, shall with the certificate of the concord or warrant of Attourney, certifie also the day and yeere wherein the same was acknowledged: And that no person that taketh any such knowledge of any fine or warrant for any Recouerie, shalbe bound or by any meanes enforced to certifie any such knowledge or warrant, except it be within one yeere next after the said knowledge taken. And that no Clarke or officer in any of the said xii. shires of Wales, to wone and Countie of Hauerford west, or Counties Palantine, shall receiue any writ of Couenant, or writ of Entry, or any other writ, whereupon any fine or common Recouerie is hereafter to passe, vntill the day of the knowledge of the same fine & warrant shall appeare in or by such certificate, vpon paine that euery Clarke that shall receiue any such writ, shall forfeite for euery time that he shall so offend, the summe of fourtie shillings. And that no Attourneyment in or vpon any such fine, in any of the Courtes aforesaide, be entred vpon Recorde, except the partie mentioned to attourne therein, first haue appeared in the Court in person or by Attourney, warranted by the handes of one of the Iustices of the same Court, vpon a writ of *Quid iuris clamat, quem redditum reddit, or per quæ seruitia*, as the cause requireth. And that euery entrie of Attourneyment hereafter to be made in any of the Courts aforesaide, wherein there shalbe no apparance as aforesaide, shalbe utterly voyde and of none effect, without any writ of Error or other meanes to be bled for auoyding thereof.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, that there shalbe for euer an Office for the Inrollments aforesaid in euery of the said xii. shires of Wales, to wone & Countie of Hauerford west, and Counties palantine, which shalbe and continue an Office for euer, called the Office of the Inrollments of Fines & Recoueries, and that the Iustices of the said xii. shires of Wales, to wone and Countie of Hauerford west, and Counties Palantine for the time being, that is to wit, euery  
of



# Reginæ Elizabethæ. Chap. ix.

of them within the limites and Precincts of their severall authorities and Commissions, shall have and take the care and charge, of, and for the Inrolments aforesaid, and shall have and enjoy the said Office & the disposition thereof, and carefully see and looke to the execution thereof, & in consideration of their charges, paine, and travaile therein, shall have and take the summes of money hereafter following, and no more, that is to say, for the Inrolment and examination of every fine and the partes thereof, v. s. and for the Inrolment and examination of every Recoverie and the partes thereof, v. s. and for every exemplification of the Inrolment of every fine, and the partes thereof, iii. s. iii. d. and for every exemplification of the Inrolment of every Recoverie, and the partes thereof, iii. s. iii. d. and for the search of the Rolles for one yeere iii. d. and for the copie of one sheete of paper, containing fourteene lines iii. d. and that the Justices of the saide Courtes of Assises, or great Sessions for the time being within the said twelve Shires of Wales, Towne and Countie of Haverford West, and Counties palatine, or any one of them, within the severall limites and Precinctes of their said severall Commissions, shall examine the Inrolment of every such fine and Recoverie, and of the partes thereof, and after such examination of the Inrolment of every such fine and Recoverie, & of the partes thereof, shall immediately write his name that so examineth with his owne hand, in the Rolle thereof, upon paine that the saide Justices shall forfeite to our Soueraigne Lady the Quenes Maiesste, the summe of fourtie shillings, for every time that they or one of them shall make default of such examination or writing of his or their name as is aforesaide, and that it shall and may be lawfull for the said Justices or any of them for the time being, to take order in all things that shalbe convenient and needfull for the Inrolments aforesaid, and upon examination in the saide Courts, to asseesse such fine or amerciaiment upon any Clerke, Sherife, Deputie, Attourney, or any other person for his and their mispision, contempt, and negligence, for not doing or misdoing in any thing of, or concerning the saide fines or Recoveries, or any part of them, or either of them, as by the said Justices for the time being, or any one of them shalbe thought meete and convenient. The said fine and amerciaiment to be estreated amongst other fines and amerciaiments of that Court to where such offence or mispision shall be committed.

And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaide, that the

the exemplification of any such Inrolment of any fine or Recouerie, or of any part thereof, within any of the saide twelve Shires of Wales, or the saide Towne and Countie of Hauerford west, vnder the Iudiciall Seale of the saide Shire Towne, or Countie where such fine or Recouerie was leuied, had, or passed, and the exemplification of any such Inrolment of any fine or Recouerie, or of any part thereof, within any of the saide Counties Palatine, vnder the Seale of that Countie Palatine where such fine or Recouerie was leuied, had or passed, shall be of as good force and validitie in the lawe to all intents, respectes and purposes for such part and so much of any of them as shalbe so exemplified, as the very originall Recorde it selfe being extant and remaining wete, or ought by lawe to be.

Provided alwayes and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, that it shalbe lawfull for the Justices Clerkes, authorized by their warrant in the saide severall Offices and places where the same Records or any of them doe or shall remaine, to write out, or enroll the same Records and every part thereof, and that the saide Records, nor any of them for the writing out or making the Rolles thereof by the Clerks of the saide Justices, shalbe brought or caried forth of the saide Offices or places.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, that none of the said fines or Recoueries aforesaide heretofore leuied, passed or suffered, which shall be exemplified vnder any Iudiciall Seale of any of the saide Shires of Wales, or Towne or Countie of Hauerford west, or vnder the Seale of any of the saide Counties Palatine, according to the forme of this Acte, shall after such exemplifications had, be in any wise amended.

Provided alwayes, that this Acte or any thing therein contained, shall not in any wise extend to the prejudice of the heirs of Sir Edward Grey knight, Lord Powys deceased, or of Sir Edward Herbert knight, or his heirs or assignes, Henry Vernon, John Vernon, Esquires, or their heirs or assignes, for or concerning any fine leuied, or Recouerie suffered, by or against the saide Lord Powys, of any Baronies, Honours, Mannors, Lands, Tenements or Hereditaments in the Countie of Mountgomerie, or any exemplification thereof, or for or concerning any writ of Error, brought, or to be brought for the reuersing of any such fine or Recouerie, but that they and every of them, shal haue remedy by same right, title, lawe and

# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

Chap. x.

and aduantage to all intents and purposes, as if this Act had neuer bene had or made.

And forasmuch as vpon great examination it appeareth, that diuers fines and Recoueries haue bene heretofore leuied and suffered of diuers Castels, Mannors, Mesuages, Lands, Teneiments, and Hereditaments, which sometime were the inheritance of George, sometime Earle of Kent, great graundfather to Henry now Earle of Kent, in vse, possession, reuerfion, or remainder, whereunto the said now Earle of Kent pretendeth Title, in vse, possession, reuerfion, or remainder, which if they be erroneous as is pretended, doe much varie from the general cause and mischiefe for which this Statute meaneth to prouide: Be it therefore enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, that neither this Statute, nor any thing therein contained, shall extende to take away any writ of Error, whereunto any person or persons is now, or hereafter shall be lawfully intituled to haue for the reuersing of the saide fines and Recoueries or any of them heretofore leuied or suffered of any of the saide Castels, Mannours, Mesuages, Landes, Teneiments, or Hereditaments, which late were any part or parcell of the inheritance of the saide George, sometime Earle of Kent, in vse, possession, reuerfion or remainder, any thing in this Statute contained to the contrary thereof in any wise notwithstanding.

## An Acte for the continu-

*ance of a former Statute, entituled, An Acte to redresse disorders in common Informers, vpon penall Statutes, made in the xviii. yeere of the Queenes Maiesties reigne,*

Chap. x.



Here in the Parliament holden at Westminster, the eyght day of februarye, in the xviij. yeere of the reigne of our most gracious Soueraigne Ladie Queene Elizabeth, there was amongst others an Acte made, entituled, An Acte to redresse disorders in common Informers vpon penall Lawes



Lawes, which Acte is to continue in force and effect, but vnto the end of this Session of this Present Parliament: For as much as the saide Acte is founde by experience since the making of the same Acte, to be very necessarie, beneficiall and expedient for the common wealth:

Be it therefore enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that the same Acte aboue remembred, and al and every the branches, clauses and prouisions in the same contained, shall remaine, continue and be from henceforth in full force and effect for ever.

## ¶ An Acte for the reui-

uing, continuance, explanation, and perfecting of diuers Statutes.

### Chapter xi.



Here in the first Session of Parliament begunne in the Citie of London the thirde day of Nouember, in the xxi. yeere of the reigne of our late soueraigne Lord of famous memorie King Henry the eight, and from thence ad-iourned and proroged to the Pallace of Westminster, an Act or Statute was made, intituled, An Act for the true making of Cables, Halsters,

and Ropes: And where in the Parliament holden vpon prorogation at Westminster, the iiii. day of februarie, in the xxi. yeere of the reigne of the said King, one other Acte was then & there made, intituled, An Acte against killing of young beastes, called weanelings: And where in the Session of a Parliament ended at Westminster the first day of februarie, in the iiii. yeere of the reigne of our late soueraigne Lord King Edward the first, one Acte was made concerning the buying and selling of Rother beastes and cattell: And also one other Acte was then and there likewise made, intituled, An Acte for the

th  
so  
of  
ieft  
the  
led  
wh  
min  
nell  
Act  
Act  
the  
men  
of  
rie  
An  
the  
fior  
the  
reig  
Bo  
lian  
App  
was  
fain  
alien  
tule  
nati  
and  
was  
some  
moti  
fices  
also  
Par  
day  
ueye  
of C  
ther  
usu  
ster  
reig  
the c

# Reginæ Elizabethæ. Chap. xii.

the buying and selling of Butter and Cheese: And where also in the Parliament begunne at Westminister the xiii. day of Januarie, in the first yeere of her highnesse Maiesties reigne that now is, and there continued by prorogation vntill the dissolution thereof, one Act was then and there made, intituled, An Act for preservation of Sparrowes & Fyre of fish: And where also in the first session of Parliament holden at Westminister the xii. day of Januarie, in the fifth yeere of her highnesse reigne, one Acte was then and there made, intituled, An Act for the maintenance and encrease of tillage: And one other Act was then and there likewise made, intituled, An Acte for the auoyding of diuers forreine wares made by handicraftesmen beyond the Seas: And one other Act for the punishment of such persons as should procure or commit any wilfull perurie: And one other Acte was then and there made, intituled, An acte touching certaine politike constitutions, made for the maintenance of the Ranie: And where also in the last session of the Parliament holden by prorogation at Westminister the last day of September, in the viii. yeere of her Maiesties reigne, one Acte was then and there made, intituled, An Acte for Bowyers & the prices of Bowes: And where also in the Parliament begun and holden at Westminister the second day of April, in the thirteenth yeere of her Maiesties reigne, one Acte was then and there made, for the auoyding and abolishing of fained, couenous and fraudulent feoffments, gifts, graunts, alienations, bandes, suites, iudgements and executions, intituled, An Act against fraudulent deedes, giftes, graunts, alienations, &c. And where also in the said Parliament begunne and holden at Westminister in the said second day of April, there was also one other Acte & Statute made for the auoyding of some leases in certaine cases, to be made of Ecclesiasticall promotions with cure, intituled, An Acte touching leases of benefices, and other Ecclesiasticall livings with cure: And where also there was one other Acte and Statute made in the saide Parliament begunne & holden at Westminister the said second day of April, in the said xiii. yeere, intituled, An Acte that Purueyors may take graine, corne or victuals within five miles of Cambridge and Dreford in certaine cases: And also, one other Acte was then and there made, intituled, An Act against Usurie: And where in the Parliament holden at Westminister the eight day of May, in the xiiii. yeere of her Highnesse reigne, there was one other Acte made, intituled, An Acte for the continuation, explanation, perfiting and enlarging of di-

D. i.

uers

4	22	Butt
5	15	Sp
6		h
7		h
8		h
9	8	h
10		h
11		h
12		h
13		h
14		h

was statutes: And where also in the first Session of the Parliament begun and holden at Westminster the xiiij. day of May, in the x. yeere of her Highnesse raigne, and from thence continued by prorogation until the dissolution thereof, there was one other Acte made for the reviving of a Statute of Edward & Maria Philippa & Maria for amending of high wayes: And where also in the first Session of the Parliament begun and holden at Westminster the eight day of May, in the x. yeere of the Queenes Highnesse raigne that now is, and from thence continued by prorogation till the dissolution thereof, there was one other Acte made, intituled, An Acte for the punishment of Vagabondes, and for the reliefe of the poore and impotent: And where in the Parliament holden at Westminster the x. day of May, in the xviii. yeere of her Maiesties raigne, there was one other Act made, intituled, An Acte for the setting of the poore on worke, and for the auoyding of ydlenesse: Forasmuch as all the same severall Actes and Statutes, and every of them doe seeme good, beneficiall, and needefull to the weale and profite of this Realme, bee it therefore enacted by the Queenes most excellent Maiestie, with the assent of the Lords Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the authoritie of the same, that the foresayd Act made in the sayde xii. yeere of King Henrie the eighth, shall be from the feast of Pentecost next ensuing revivd and stand in full strength and force. And that aswell the same statute, as all the residue of the foresayd severall Statutes and Actes before recited, and every of them, and all and every article, clause and sentence in them and every of them conteyned, and also all and every the additions, alterations and explanations of the said Statutes, not heretofore or by any other Act in this present Session of Parliament repealed or altered, shall be continued and endure in full force and effect during the time hereafter mentioned.

Provided alwayes, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that from henceforth it shall and may bee lawfull to all and every the Queenes Maiesties Subiectes, to bring into this Realme all and all maner of Dynnes made beyond the Seas, any Acte or Statute to the contrary notwithstanding.

Provided also, & be it likewise enacted, that so much & such part & partes of the Statute only made in the sayd fifth yeere of the Queenes Maiesties raigne that now is, intituled, An Acte touching certayne politike constitutions made for the mainte-



# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

Chap. xj.

maintenance of the Flaue, as concerne the eating of fish, or restrayne the eating of flesh, or prohibiting the suffering of any flesh to be eaten vpon any Wednesday, not being before the making of the sayd Statute by the Lawes of this Realme vided as a fish day, and euery matter, clause, article and penaltie in the sayde Statute contained, concerning the same, shall so farre forth onely as they concerne the same, from henceforth be repealed, ceasse and be utterly voyde, any thing in the said Statute contained to the contrary notwithstanding.

And for the better incouragement of fishermen to go to the Seas, and to bestowe their time and trauayle in fishing, be it enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that from henceforth it shall and may be lawfull, to and for euery the Queenes Highnesse Subjects, to vtter & sell all maner of Sea fish, vpon any fish day in the weeke, other then the Sundayes, in euery Citie, Bozough, Towne corporate or market Towne whatsoever within this Realme, any Shirelidge, Charter or prescription to the contrary notwithstanding.

And to the intent that the Fridayes, Saterdayes & Dayes appointed by former Lawes to be fish dayes, may the better be obserued for the vtterance and expence of fish, & for the sparing of flesh: Be it enacted, that from the feast of Pentecost next ensuing, no Inholder, Tauerne, Alehouse keeper, common Titteler, common Cooke or comon Table keeper, shall vtter or put to sale, or cause to be vttered or put to sale vpon any the sayde dayes not being Christmas day, or vpon any day in the time of Lent, any kinde of flesh victuals, (except it be to such person and persons resorting to his or their sayde house or houses, as haue or shall haue lawfull licence to eate the same) according to the tenor and true meaning of the sayde Statute made in the sayde fifth yeece of the raygne of the Queenes Highnesse that now is, vpon paine of forfaiture of five pounds, and shall also suffer ten dayes imprisonment without bayle, mainprise, or remouet for euery time so offending: one thirde part thereof to be to the Queenes Maestie, her heires and successors, one other thirde part thereof to the Lord or Lordes of the Lette for the time being where such offence shall be committed, and the other thirde part thereof, to him or them that will sue for the same in any her Maesties courts of Record, by action of debt, bill, playnt or information, in which no Esloyn, protection or wager of Lawe shall be allowed, and the sayde offence and offences, by vertue of this Statute shall be inquired of, heard, & determined, in maner & forme as is expressed for the offences

Do. it.

contained

contained in the said Statute, made in the said fift yeere of her Maiesties saide reigne: Sauing alwayes vnto the Cinque Portes, and to the Towne of great Parmouth, all such lawfull liberties as they now haue by reason of any former Acte of Parliament or Charter touching the free fayne peerely to be holden at the said Towne of great Parmouth.

Provided alwayes, that no person or persons shall be sued, vexed or troubled for any offence or offences contrary to the Statute or Statutes now continued for and concerning tillage, vnlesse the information, action or suite be or shall be brought for the punishment of such offence or offences within two yerres next after the sute or action, or title of action or sute, shalbe deuolued or accrued to the person or persons that shall so sue or informe against the offender or offenders: And that every information vpon any the saide Statutes of Tillage to be exhibited for the Queenes Maiestie, her heires and successors onely, shalbe brought within five yerres after the action or information accrue to her Highnesse, her heires or successors. This Acte to continue till the ende of the next Parliament nowe next ensuing.

## An acte for the fyvea- ring of vnder Sheriffes, and other vnder Officers and ministers,

### Chapter xii.



Forasmuch as grievous complaints are many times made of the misdemeanour & will behaviour of Undersherifes, who often times hauing to them committed by the high Sherife, the whole or part of the exercising and executing of the office of the high Sheriffe, and not taking any corporall othe as the high Sheriffe doeth, for the executing and discharging of the same office, doe therefore dayly and most iniuriously through corruption and affection impanell Iurours for the Queenes Maiestie, and betwixt partie and partie, to the great losse,

# Reginæ Elizabethæ. Chap.xii.

losse, damage and hinderance of diuers her Maiesties louing  
subiectes of this Realme: For reformation whereof, be it enacted  
by the authoritie of this Parliament, that all and euery  
person & persons, that from and after the last day of the Session  
of this present Parliament, shall be admitted to, or take by  
on him the executing of the office of an vnder Sheriffe, in any  
Shire or Countie within this Realme of England, before hee  
entermeddle with the vse or exercise of the saide office, shall re-  
ceiue and take a corporall Othe vpon the holy Euangelistes,  
before the Iustices of Assise, or one of them of the same circuite  
wherein that Countie is whereof he shall be vnder Sheriffe,  
or before the Custos Rotulorum, or two Iustices of the Peace,  
whereof one to be of the Quorum of the saide Countie whereof  
he shalbe vnder Sheriffe as aforesaid, for, and concerning the  
Supremacie, in such maner and fourme as that Othe is ex-  
pressed and declared in one Acte of Parliament made and or-  
dained in the first yeere of the raigne of our saide Soueraigne  
Ladie the Queenes Maiestie, together with which Othe hee  
shall in like sort before the same person or persons, receiue and  
take one other corporall Othe, as followeth, (that is to saye)  
**I A. B. shall not vse or exercise the Office of vnder Sheriffe**  
corruptly, during the time that I shall remaine therein, nei-  
ther shall or will accept, receiue or take by any colour, meanes  
or deuise whatsoeuer, or consent to the taking of any maner of  
fee or reward, of any person or persons, for the impanelling or  
returning of any Inquest, Iurie or Tales in any court of Re-  
corde for the Queene, or betwixt partie and partie, aboue two  
shillings, or the value thereof, or such fees as are allowed and  
appointed for the same, by the Lawes and Statutes of this  
Realme: But will according to my power truely and indiffe-  
rently with conuenient speede impanell all Jurours, and re-  
turne all such writte or writtes touching the same, as shall ap-  
pertaine to be done by my duetie or office, during the time that  
I shall remaine in the saide Office, So helpe me God. And  
likewise be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that this Act  
shall be a sufficient Warrant to the persons appointed by this  
Act, to minister the Othe aforesaide, for the ministering thereof  
accordingly.

And bee it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, that  
euery vnder Sheriffe that is already chosen and appointed for  
the executing of the said office of vnder Sheriffe for the yere or  
time begun, or vpon the last change of Shieriffes, shall with-  
in fortie dayes next ensuing the Session of this present Parlia-  
ment,

enacted by  
the par

shall be the  
the vpon

shall be the  
the vpon

shall be the  
the vpon



ment, receiue and take the Othes mentioned in this Acte, before such person or persons, as by this Acte is or are limited and appointed to minister the same.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, that every Bailiffe of Franchies, Deputie & Clarke of every Sheriffe and vnder Sheriffe, and every other person and persons, which after fourtie dayes after the end of this Session of Parliament, shall haue authoritie or take vpon him to empanell or returne any Inquest, Iurie, or Tales, or to entermeddle with execution of Prozesse in any Court of Record, shall before he or they intermeddle with any further execution thereof, receiue and take the Othes aforesaide corporally, before the person or persons appointed by this Acte to minister the same, or before the head Officer of the place, if it be a Towne corporate, changing onely the wordes (the office of vnder Sheriffe) contained in the Othe expressed in this Act, to such wordes as are conuenient for the Deputation, Office or place, in which the partie which taketh the Othe, is to be exercised in. And if any the said persons, limited to take the Othe aforesaid, doe take vpon him to impanell or returne any Inquest, Iurie or Tales, or to intermeddle with the execution of processe, not hauing before taken the Othes aforesaide, that then every such person shall lose & forfeite the summe of xl. pounds of currant English money, the one moytie to be to the vse of our Soueraigne Lady the Queene, the other moytie to him or them that will sue for the same.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that if any vnder Sheriffe, or other person mentioned in this Acte, or any of them, at any time & times, from and after fourtie dayes next ensuing the last day of this present Session of Parliament, shall doe, or commit any Acte or Actes, contrary to the Othes aforesaide, or either of them, or contrary to the true intent and meaning of this Acte, that then every such person so offending, shall forfeite and lose for every such offence to the partie or parties grieved, his or their treble damages. All which seuerall forfeitures before mentioned, shall or may by the authoritie of this present Acte be recovered, had, and leuied by action of Debt, Bill, Plaint or Information in any of the Queenes Maiesties courtes of Record, in which Actions, Sutes, Plaints or Informations, no wager of lawe, Essoyne or Protection shall be allowed.

And be it further enacted by authoritie aforesaide, that the Iustices of Assise, and Iustices of Peace in their open Sessions, shall haue full power within the limites of their authoritie,

# Reginæ Elizabethæ. Chap. xiii.

ritie, to heare and determine the Defaultes done contrary to this Acte, as well by presentment and information, as inditement: And vpon conuiction of the offendours, to awarde execution for the leuie of the forfeitures aforesaide, by fieri facias, or by attachment, Capias or Exigendum.

## An Acte for the following of Huie and Crie.

Chapter xiii.



Whereas by two auncient statutes, the one made in the Parliament holden at Winchester, in the thirteenth yeere of the reigne of king Edward the first, and the other in the eight and twentieth yeere of the reigne of king Edward the thirde, it was for the better repressing of Robberies & Felonies (amongst other things) enacted to this effect, That if the Countrey do not answer for the bodie of such malefactor, that then the paine should be such, that is to wit, the people dwelling in the Countrey, shalbe answerable for the robberies done, & the damages: so the whole hundred where the robbery shalbe done, with the franchises which are within the precinct of the same hundred, shal answer the robberies done. And if the robbery chaunce to be done in the diuision of two hundreds, that then both the hundreds together, with the franchises within the precinct of them, shal be answerable, as in the said two seuerall Statutes it doth more at large appeare. For as much as the saide partes of the saide seuerall Statutes being of late dayes more commonly put in execution then heeretofore they haue beene, are founde by experience to be very hard and extreeme to many of the Queenes Maiesties good subiects, because by the same Statutes they do remaine charged with the penalties therein contained, notwithstanding their inhabilitie to satisfie the same, and though they doe as muche as in reason might bee required in pursuing such malefactours and offendours, whereby both large scope of negligence is giuen to the inhabitants and residents in other hundreds and Counties, not to prosecute the Huie and Crie made, followed and brought vnto them, by reason they are not chargeable for any portion of the goods robbed,

*note the misse of  
some private part*

nor with any damages in that behalfe giuen, and also great encouragement and enboldening is likewise giuen vnto the offenders to commit dayly more felonies & robberies, as seeing it in maner impossible for the inhabitants & residents of the said Hundred and franchises wherein the robbery is committed, to apprehende them without the ayde of the other Hundreds and Counties adioyning, and for that also the partie robbed hauing remedie by the aforesaide Statutes for the recovering of his goods robbed, and damages against the inhabitants and residents of the Hundred wherein the robbery was committed, is many times negligent & carelesse in prosecuting and pursuing the said malefactors & offenders: Our Soueraigne Ladie the Queenes Maiestie, not willing therefore that her people should bee impouerished by any such paine or penaltie, which should be hard or grievous to them, and hauing speciall regard to abate the power of felons, and to repressle felonies, doeth for remedie hereof, with the consent of the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, & of the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the authority of the same Parliament, establish and enact, that the inhabitants and residents of every or any such Hundred, (with the franchises within the precinct thereof) wherein negligence, fault or defecte of pursuit, and fresh suite, after Hue and crye made, shall happen to bee, from and after fourtie dayes next after the ende of this present Session of Parliament, shall and were and satisfie the one moiety or halfe of all and every such summe and summes of money and damages, as shall by force or vertue of the saide Statutes or either of them bee recovered or had, against or of the saide hundred, with the franchises therein, in which any robbery or felonie shall at any time hereafter bee committed or done. And that the same moiety shal and may be recovered by action of debt, bill, plaint or information in any of the Queenes Maiesties Courtes of record at Westminister, by and in the name of the Clarke of the Peace for the time being, of or in every such Countie within this Realme, where any such robbery and reuerie by the partie or parties robbed shall be, without naming the Christian name or surname of the saide Clarke of the Peace, which moiety so recovered, shall be to the onely use and behoofe of the inhabitants of the saide hundred where any such robbery or felonie shall be committed or done.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, that if any Clarke of the Peace, of or in any Countie within this Realme, shall at any time hereafter commence or preferre any such

the said statute  
shall be  
the said  
the said

In proofe  
of the  
the said



# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

Chap. xliij.

such Sute, Action, or Information, and shal after the same so sued, commenced or preferred, happen to dye, or to be remooued out of his Office before recouerie and execution had: that yet no such Action, Sute, Bill, Playnt or Information, sued, commenced or preferred, shall by such displacing or death, be abated, discontinued or ended, but that it shall and may be lawfull, to and for the Clarke of the Peace next succeeding in the saide Countie, to prosecute, pursue and followe all and euery such Action, Bill, Plaint, Sute and Information, for the causes aforesaide, so hanging and depending in such maner and forme, and to all intentes and purposes, as that Clarke of Peace might haue done, which first commenced or preferred the said Sute, Bill, Plaint or Information: And although the whole Hundred, where such robberies and felonies are committed with the liberties within the precincte thereof, are by the saide two former Statutes charged with the answering to the partie robbed, his damages: yet neuerthelesse the recouerie and execution, by and for the partie or parties robbed, is had against one or a very fewe persons of the saide inhabitantes, and he and they so charged, haue not heretofore by Lawe had any meane or way to haue any contribution, of or from the residue of the said Hundred, where the sayde robberie is committed, to the great impouerishment of them against whom such recouerie or execution is had.

For remedie whereof, Be it enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, that after execution of Damages by the partie or parties so robbed had, it shall & may be lawfull (vpon complaint made by the partie or parties so charged) to and for two Iustices of the Peace, (whereof one to be of the Quorum,) of the same Countie, inhabiting within the saide Hundred, or neere vnto the same where any such execution shall be had, to aslesse, and take ratably and proportionably, according to their discretions all and euery the Townes, Parishes, Villages and Hamlets, aswell of the saide Hundred where any such robberie shall be committed, as of the Liberties within the said Hundred, to and towarde an equall contribution to be had and made for the reliefe of the sayde Inhabitant or Inhabitantes, against whom the partie or parties robbed before that time had his or their execution: And that after such taxation made, the Constables, Constable, Hedboroughes or Hedborough of euery such Towne, Parish, Village and Hamlet, shall by vertue of this present Acte haue full power and authoritie within their seuerall Limittes, ratably and proportionably to take and aslesse

lesse according to their abilities, every Inhabitant and dweller in every such Towne, Parish, Village and Hamlet, for and towards the payment of such taxation & assessment as shalbe so made, vpon every such Towne, Parish, Village & Hamlet as aforesaid, by the said Justices: And that if any inhabitant of any such Towne, Parish, Village or Hamlet, shall obstinately refuse & denie to pay the sayde taxation & assessment, so by the said Costables, Constable, Hedboroughs or Hedborough taxed and assessed, that then it shal and may be lawfull to and for the said Constables and Hedboroughs, and euery of them within their severall limittes & iurisdiccions, to distreine all and euery person and persons so refusing & denying by his & their goods and chattels, and the same distresse to sel, and the money thereof comming to retaine to the vse aforesayde. And if the goods or chattels so distrained and solde, shall be of moze value then the sayd Taxation shal come vnto, that then the residue of the said money ouer and aboue the said Taxation, shalbe deliuered vnto the said person or persons so distrained.

And be it further enacted, that all & euery the sayd Constables and Hedboroughs, after that they haue within their severall limits and iurisdiccions leuied & collected their said Rates & Summes of money so taxed, shall within ten dayes after such Collection pay & deliuer the same ouer vnto the said Justices of Peace, or one of them, to the vse and behoofe of the said Inhabitant or Inhabitants, for whome such Rate, Taxation and Assessment shall be had or made as aforesaid: which money so payed, shal by the Justices or Justice so receyuing the same, be deliuered ouer (vpon request made) vnto the said Inhabitant or Inhabitants, to whose vse the same was collected.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that the like Taxation, Assessment, leuying by distresse and payment, as aforesaid, shall be had & done within every Hundred where default or negligence of pursuite & fresh suite shalbe, for and to the benefite of all and euery Inhabitant and Inhabitantes of the same Hundred, where such default shall be, that shal at any time hereafter by vertue of this present Act, haue any damages or money leuied of them, for or to the payment of the same moiety, or halfe of the money recovered against the sayd Hundred, where any robbery shalbe hereafter committed.

Provided also, and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that where any robbery is, or shall be hereafter committed by two, or a greater number of malefactours, and that it happen any one of the sayd offenders to be apprehended by

# Reginæ Elizabethæ. Chap. xlii.

by pursuite to be made according to the said former mentioned Lawes and Statutes, or according to this present Acte, that then and in such case, no Hundred or Franchise shall in any wise interfere, or fall into the possible loss or forfeiture mentioned either in this present Acte, or in any the said former Statutes, although the residue of the said malefactours shall happen to escape, and not to be apprehended: any thing in this Statute, or in the said former Statutes to the contrary notwithstanding.

Provided also, that no person or persons hereafter robbed, shall take any benefite by vertue of any the said former Statutes, to charge any hundred where any such robbery shall be committed, except he or they so robbed, shall commence his or their sute or action within one neere next after such robbery so to be committed.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, that no Hue or Crie, or pursuite hereafter to be done or made by the countrey or inhabitants of any Hundred, shall be allowed and taken to be a lawfull Hue and Crie, or pursuite, upon or after any the said Fellows or Offenders, except the same Hue and Crie and pursuite be done and made by horsemen & footemen, any usage or custome to the contrary notwithstanding.

And bee it further also enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that no person or persons that shall hereafter happen to be robbed, shall have or maintaine any action, or take any benefite by vertue of the sayde two mentioned Statutes, or eyther of them, except the said person and persons so robbed, shall with as much convenient speede as may be, give notice and intelligence of the sayde fellowe or robbery so committed, unto some of the inhabitants of some Towne, Village, or Hamlet neare unto the place where any such robbery shall be committed, nor shall bring or have any action, upon or by vertue of any the Statutes aforesayde, except he or they shall first within xx. dayes next before such Action to be brought, be examined upon his or their corporall Othe to be taken before some one Justice of the peace of the Countie where the robbery was committed, inhabiting within the sayd hundred where the robbery was committed, or neere unto the same, whether he or they doe knowe the parties that committed the said robbery, or any of them. And if upon such examination it be confessed, that hee or they doe knowe the parties that committed the sayde robbery, or any of them, that then hee or they so confessing, shall before the said Action be commenced or brought, enter

*Quid pro op  
pessit hnd any*



enter into sufficient bond by recognisance before the said Justices, before whom the said examination is had effectually, to prosecute the same person & persons so known to have committed the said robbery, by indictment or otherwise, according to the due course of the lawes of this Realme.

## An Act for the reuiuing

of a former Statute for the true making of Mault.

Chap. xliij.

**W**hereas in þ Parliament holden at Westmister vpon Prorogation the fourth day of Nouember, in the seconde yeere of the reigne of the late King of most famous memory King Edward the sixt, most deare brother to our Soueraigne Ladie the Queenes Maiestie that now is, there was amongst other things one good and necessarie Acte of Parliament made and established, intituled, An Acte for the true making of Mault: which saide Statute was after discontinued, and so resteth & remaineth as yet, albeit in trueth; during the continuance thereof, the same did much good to the common wealth, and so would it doe still, if the same might be reuiued and stand in force as heretofore it hath done. In consideration whereof, may it please her Highnesse, with the consent of the Lords Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the authoritie of the same, that it may be enacted, that the said former Acte and Statute aboue mentioned, and euery branch, article, and promise therein contained, shall be reuiued, and from henceforth continue, stand, and endure in force and strength, to all intents, constructions and purposes, and shall be obserued and kept in all things according to the tenor, effect, and true meaning of the same. This Acte to continue for the time of three yeeres now next following, after the ende of this present Session of Parliament: and after the ende of the saide three yeeres, then to the ende of the Parliament then next after following.

Reginæ Elizabethæ.

Chap. xii.

An Acte for the bringing  
in of Staple fish and Herrings into  
this Realme.

Chapter xv.



Whereas diuers Townes situate vpon the Sea coasts in the Countie of Suffolke and Suffolke, being Townes maintained by fishing, and haue transported and brought very many Herrings and much fish to the Citie of Yorke, to Boston, Grimsby and Kingeston vpon Hull, and diuers other Townes vpon the North coast of this Realme, wher-

by the North countrey hath bene well serued and at reasonable prices, till of late time that the saide coastmen of Suffolke and Suffolke and others were set at libertie to transport their Herrings to what Realme or Kingdome they woulde, to sell at their pleasure without Subsidie or custome paying to your Maiestie, so that wherereas they did yeerly bring to the Countie of Yorke and the saide Citie of Yorke, to Boston, Grimsby and Kingeston vpon Hull, not lesse then a thousande lastes of white and redde Herrings, with great quantitie of salt fish, besides great quantitie of fish and Herrings they brought to diuers Townes of the North coast, wherewith Northfolke, Lincolneshire, Nottinghamshire, Derbyshire, Cheshire, Lancashire, Cumberlande, Westmerlande, Northumberlande, and Bishopricke of Durham were well serued with Herrings and Staple fish and at reasonable prices, and now they bring none or a fewe, so that Herrings and Staple fish is brought and growen to excessive prices, and will be greater, for that the saide coastmen doe shippe their redde Herrings to Sealand, and both redde and white Herrings for Roane, Nantes, Rochel, Burdeault and other places in the Realme of Fraunce, and besides their transporting

E. i.

ting of shipping, a great number is shipped and transported by the merchants for Portugal, and within the Shires of Warwick for Italie, so that the North partes of this Realme being farre from the Sea haue great scarcitie of fish and Herrings, and shall haue greater, vnlesse some present remedie be had for the same: Therefore may it please your Maiestie, that it may be enacted by the Lordes Spirituall and Tempozall, and commons of this present Parliament, that it may be lawfull for any of your Maiesties subiectes of this Realme, for seruing of thesaide Countie and North partes, to bring into this Realme from the partes beyond the Seas, in English Shippes or Crayers being sayled by English Mariners with crosse sailes, Herrings, Staple fish and Ling fish, paying your Maiestie Custome or Subsidie for the same Herrings, and Staple fish and Ling fish, to the Citie of Yorke, the Towne of Boston, Grimsbie, Kingeston vpon Hull, Ather Castle, Scatborough, or to any Towne or Creeke in the North partes, so as none of thesaide fish be shipped from any those North partes into any place of Englande South or Southwest from Boston, any Acte, Statute or Proviso in any Acte heretofore made to the contrary notwithstanding.

Provided alwayes, that this Acte nor any thing herein contained shall continue and be in force for any longer time, then for five yerres now next following, and so from thenceforth vnto the ende of the next Parliament from thence then next following.

Provided alwayes, that this statute nor any thing therein contained, shall be prejudiciall or in any maner of wise hurtfull vnto the Towne of Barwicke vpon Tweede, nor to the Burgesses of the same Towne, nor to any of them, or to their heires or successors, but that they may lawfully vse, haue, enjoy and occupie all and singular such franchises, liberties, vsages and customes as at any time heretofore they haue or might haue done, in such maner and forme as if this statute had neuer bene had or made, any thing in the same Statute contained to the contrary notwithstanding.

**An**



Reginæ Elizabethæ. Chap. xvi.

¶ An acte touching Artificers vsing the cutting of Leather.

Chapter xvi.



Whereas in the Parliament holden and kept at Westminster the xii. day of Januarie in the fifth yere of the reigne of the Queenes most excellent Maiestie, amongst other thinges it was then enacted, that no person or persons should or might after the feast of Pentecost then next to come, buy, bargain, bespeake or take promise to haue any tanned leather not wrought and conuerted into made wares, but onely such person and persons as woulde and shoulde worke and conuert the same Leather into made wares, vpon paine of forfeiture of the sayde Leather so bought, or the value thereof. Sithence the making of which sayde Acte, diuers Curriers and other persons, perceiuing that by the sayde Statute there is no sufficient meanes provided for the restraint and punishment of such persons as shall sel any Leather vnwrought and not conuerted into made wares, but the buyers onely, haue gotten, and by sundrie secret fraudulent compactes, shifts and practises for their priuate lucre and vnlawfull gain, do daily get into their hands great quantitties of Leather, and the same doe sell againe vnwrought and not conuerted into any made wares, at very excessiue prices, to the bitter defrauding of the true intent and meaning of the sayde Statute: for reformation whereof, and to the ende the true intent of the sayde Statute may be put in due execution to the benefit of the Common wealthe of this Realme, Be it therefore enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that from and after the feast of Pentecost, commonly called whit Sunday next ensuing, it shall not be lawfull to or for any Currier or Curriers, or any other person or persons whatsoever within this realme of England by any wayes, meanes, shifts, practise or deuise whatsoever,

E.ii.

ener, to bargaine, sell, exchange, or put away any tanned Leather wrought, and not cut and converted into some kinde of made wares nowe used, or which hereafter shalbe used within this Realme, upon paine of forfeiture of double the value of the said Leather, Any former Lawe, Statute or other thing to the contrary hereof in any wise notwithstanding: The one moiety of which forfeiture shalbe to our Soueraigne Lady the Queene, her heires and successours, the other moiety to him or them that will sue for the same, by bill, plaint or information: In which no Essoine, wager of Lawe, nor protection shalbe allowed.

Provided alwayes that it shall and may bee lawfull to and for all and every person or persons whatsoever, using, occupying or exercising the trade of tanning of Leather, or to the executors or administratours of every or any such persons, to bargain, sell, and put away such Leather, as shall be by them or any of them tanned in such sort, maner & forme, as they might have done before the making of this act, Any thing herein contained to the contrary notwithstanding.

Provided also and bee it enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that it shall be lawfull to all and every person and persons to whome any Leather by force of any former Lawe or Statute shalbe forfeited, and to all other person and persons to whose hande any tanned Leather shall come, as Executor, or Administrator to any artificer using to worke Leather into wrought wares, or by bequest from such artificer, to bargain, sell, & put away such tanned Leather as shall come unto them or any of them by any the meanes aforesayde, to any artificer using to convert tanned Leather into wrought wares. And likewise to all artificers using to convert tanned Leather into wrought wares, which shall buy any tanned Leather to the intent to worke the same into wares, to sell and put away the wombes, shreds, and neckes which they cannot occupie about their workes: This Acte or any other Acte or Statute to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding. This Acte to continue for the space of sixe yeeres next after this present Session of Parliament, and from thence to the end of the Parliament then next following.

# Reginæ Elizabethæ. Chap.xvii.

## ¶ An acte touching the breadth of white wollen Clothes made in the Counties of Sommerfet, Wiltesh. Glouc, and Oxon, &c.

Chap.xvii.



Whereas in the Parliament holden at westminster in the fifth and sixth yeeres of the reigne of our late Soueraigne Lord King Edward the first, one Statute was made, intituled, An Acte for the true making of wollen Cloth: whereby (amongst other thinges) it was enacted, that al whites and Reddes, which after the feast of saint Michael Tharchangell then next comming, should be made in the Shires or Counties of wilteshire, Gloucester, and Sommerfet, or any of them, or els where of like making, and all other whites which should be made in any other partes of this Realme of England, and not before in the same Statute remembred, should containe in length being through wet betweene fixe and eight and twentie yardes, and should be seven quarters of the yarde in breadth within the lists at the least, and listed according to the ancient custome, and being well scowred, thicked, milled, & fully dried, shoulde weigh every peece lxxiii. li. being white, and lx. li. being coloured at the least, as by the sayd Act among diuers clauses, articles, and prouisions contained in the same, moze plainely is expessed. And whereas also in þ Parliament holden at westminster in the fourth and fifth yeeres of the reignes of our late Soueraigne Lord and Lady King Philip & Queene Marie, one other Statute was made, intituled, An Act touching the making of wollen clothes, whereby also (amongst other thinges) it was ordeined, established, enacted and prouided, that every white cloth which should be made in the Counties of wilteshire, Gloucester, and Sommerfet, or any of them, or els

C.iii.



els to here of like making appointed by the saide Acte made in the saide fifth & sixth peeres of King Edward the first, to weigh lxxii. li. shoulde weigh being well scowred, thicked, milled, and fully dried lxxi. li. at the least, with a prouision in the same last recited Act contained, that no person or persons should incurre the danger, penaltie or forfeiture limited and appointed for any offence in the saide former recited Act, which was mitigated or otherwise appointed by the said Act, made in the fourth and fifth peeres of king Philip and Queene Mary, as by the same Acte made in the fourth and fifth peeres of king Philip and Queene Mary, amongst diuers clauses, articles, and prouises therein contained, more plainely is expessed. Sithence the making of which sayde seuerall Statutes, although the makers of the said clothes haue endeououred themselves according to their best skill and industrie to performe and fulfill the saide recited Statutes in euery of their clothes, as much as in them did lye, as touching the breadth of Clothes, and to that ende and purpose haue allowed and doe allowe so much yarne and stufte to euery such Cloth as might sufficiently serue to make all the said Clothes ful out in length and breadth, according to the said former Statute made in the fifth & sixth peeres of King Edward the first, and in weight according to the sayde branch of the sayde Statute, made in the fourth & fifth peeres of the reignes of the late king Philip and Queene Mary: yet notwithstanding many times by reason of the diuers natures in the wools, and by the great diuersities in the spinning, carding and milling, many of the sayde Clothes made within the sayd Counties of Wiltshire, Gloucester, Sommerfet, and Devon, and else where of like making, doe not containe full seven quarters in breadth, according to the sayde Statute made in the fifth & sixth peeres of King Edward the first, & yet doe holde their full weight or more according to the former Statute made in the time of the sayd king Philip and Queene Mary, and no default touching the breadth can iustly be imputed to the maker thereof, for that the sayde Clothmakers (as experience daily sheweth) can not obserue the sayde former Statutes in all the sayd Clothes as touching the breadth, although they endeavour themselves neuer so much thereunto, which Clothes not containing their full assise in breadth as is aforesayde, are many times taken and sized by the Searchers of London, when they come to their Market at Blackwelhall, to the great loss and Dammage of the saide Clothmakers, and to the great hinderance of Clothmaking within the sayde Counties: In consideration

# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

Chap. xvii.

consideration whercof, albeit it is not hereby intended to repeale or make void the sayde former recited Statutes or either of them, other wise then is hereafter expessed, yet neuerthelesse, bee it enacted by the Queenes most excellent Maiestie, with the assent of the Lordes Spirituall and Tempozall, and the Commons of this present Parliament assembled, and by the authoritie of the same, that no person or persons shall be hereafter charged for any such default which hereafter shall be in any of the sayd Clothes mentioned in this Acte for want of breadth of seven quarters, so that the same Cloth doe containe in breadth being thoroughly wet, sixe quarters and an halfe at the least within the listes bntwought and listed, according to the ancient custome, any thing in any of the saide former Statutes mentioned to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

Provided alwayes, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, that if any of the saide Clothes shall not containe sixe quarters and a halfe at the least within the listes as aforesaide, that then every person offending in that behalfe, shal for every such Cloth be subiect to such paines, penalties, and forfeitures, as were by force of the former recited Statute of the fifth and sixt yeeres of King Edward the first, so have bene forfeited for want of breadth of seven quarters within the listes.

And be it neuerthelesse enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, that if any Cloth to be made within any of the saide Counties, or els where of like making, called Arrowlisted whites, being well scowred, thicked, milled and fully dried, shall containe in weight any lesse then lxi. li. at the least, or if any cloth to be made within any of the sayd Counties or els where of like making, called Broadlisted whites, being well scowred, thicked, milled, and fully dyed, shall containe in weight any lesse then lxxiii. li. at the least, or if any of the said Clothes called Arrowlisted or Broadlisted whites, shal containe in length any more then twentie and eight yardes at the most: that then every of the sayd Clothiers therein offending, shall incurre double such penalties and forfeitures for every pound so wanting of the severall weightes aboue limited, and for every yarde so exceeding in length, and not weighing after such rate as is before expessed, as by the said Statute of the fourth and fifth yeeres of King Philip and Queene Mary is provided & appointed. This Acte to indure and continue for the space of five yeeres next after the end of this Session of this present Parliament, and from the ende of the sayd five yeeres, untill the ende of the next Session of Parliament then next ensuing.

**An acte concerning**  
*making of wollen Clothes in the Countie of*  
 Deuon and Cornewall, called plaine white  
 Straighes, and pinned white  
 Straighes,

Chapter xviii.



Here in the Parliament vpon prorogation holden at Westminster the xxiii. of Januarie in the fifth peere of the reigne of the late King of famous memorie Edward the sixt, one Acte was made for true making of woollen Clothes: by which Acte amongst other things it was enacted, that from and after the feast of Saint Michael the Archangel next ensuing the making of the sayde Acte, no person or persons shoulde put any haire, flockes, or any parne of lambes wool into any Cloth, Karsley, Frize or Cotton made and solde, or offered to be solde, as in the sayde Acte is expressed, vpon paine to forsaite euery such Cloth, Karsley, Frize, and Cotton, wherein any such parne, haire or flockes shoulde be put, or the value of such Cloth, Karsley, Frize or Cotton, as by the saide act it doeth and may appeare. And whereas by another Act made in the Parliament holden at Westminster in the seventh peere of the raigne of the sayde late King, entituled, An Act for the making of plaine white Straighes, and pinned white Straighes in Deuon and Cornewall, the sayde former Acte was altered, and libertie giuen to the makers of the sayde clothes called plaine white Straighes and Pinned white Straights, to vse in making of the said clothes, flockes, haire, or parne made of lambes wool, and by the saide Statute diuers rules and orders were appoynted for making of the sayde clothes called plaine white Straighes and Pinned white Straighes, as by the sayde Statute doeth appeare: Nowe for that the orders and rules both by the sayde Statute made in the sayde fifth peere, as also in the saide seventh peere of the sayde late King Edward the sixt, tende to the bitter vndoing and decay of great numbers and multitudes of people which liue by the trade of clothing, and are not profitable any longer



# Reginæ Elizabethæ. Chap. xviii.

ger to be kept in these countreyes and places, where the sayde Clothes called plaine white Straighthes and pinned white Straighthes are vsually made, the same Clothes being but a base and course kinde of clothes, vsually made for the vse of poore people beyonde the Seas, and most commonly shipped into Brittain, and there vttered for a marchandize to serue the vse of the poorer sort there: And especially for that sithence the making of the sayde Statutes, the yarne wherewith the sayde clothes called plaine white straighthes and pinned white straighthes are vsually made to the great benefite of the poore people where the same are made, is growen smaller and finer, whereby many more poore people are set on worke with spinning of the same, then either at or before the making of any the sayd seuerall statutes they were, so that the weight, length and breadth can not agree as before it did in making of the saide clothes:

Be it therefore enacted by the Queenes Maiestie our Soueraigne Ladie, the lordes spirituall and temporall, and the commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the authoritie of the same, that the branche made in the sayde fifth yeece, which prohibiteth putting of haire, flockes or yarne made of Lambes wooll into any cloth or frize, hauing regard vnto the sayde clothes called plaine white straighthes and pinned white straighthes, be vtterly repealed and made voide: And that the sayde statute also made in the sayde senenth yeece of the raigne of the saide late king, and euery branch, Article and clause therein, be from hencefoorth vtterly repealed and boyde for euer: And that it be further enacted, that from hencefoorth it shall be lawfull to all and euery the Queenes Maiesties subiectes inhabiting, or which shall hereafter inhabite within the saide Countie of Deuon and Cornewall, aswel in townes corporate, market Townes or else where, to weaue and make the sayde clothes called plaine white straighthes and pinned white straighthes, and to vse and occupie in making of the said clothes called plaine white straighthes and pinned white straighthes, flockes, haire and yarne made of lambes wool, and to haue, keepe and vse in his and their houses three loomes and not aboue for making of the clothes aforesayde, and to make the same clothes of such length, weight and breadth, as the marchant shall like or accept, to buy the same for marchandizes, or appoint the same to be made for the vse and most acceptable allowance of the countrey people where the same shall be transported for marchandizes, for that in trueth none  
of

**An acte concerning**  
*making of wollen Clothes in the Counties of*  
 Deuon and Cornewall, called plaine white  
 Straighthes, and pinned white  
 Straighthes,

Chapter xviii.



Here in the Parliament vpon prorogation holden at Westminster the xxiii. of Januarie in the fifth peere of the reigne of the late King of famous memorie Edward the sixt, one Acte was made for true making of woollen Clothes: by which Acte amongst other things it was enacted, that from and after the feast of Saint Michael the Archangell next ensuing the making of the sayde Acte, no person or persons shoulde put any haire, flockes, or any parne of lambes wool into any Cloth, Karsey, Frize or Cotton made and solde, or offered to be solde, as in the sayde Acte is expessed, vpon paine to forfeite euery such Cloth, Karsey, Frize, and Cotton, wherein any such parne, haire or flockes shoulde be put, or the value of such Cloth, Karsey, Frize or Cotton, as by the said act it doeth and may appeare. And whereas by another Act made in the Parliament holden at Westminster in the seventh peere of the raigne of the sayde late King, entituled, An Act for the making of plaine white Straighthes, and pinned white Straighthes in Deuon and Cornewall, the sayde former Acte was altered, and libertie giuen to the makers of the sayde clothes called plaine white Straighthes and Pinned white Straights, to vse in making of the said clothes, flockes, haire, or parne made of lambes wool, and by the said Statute diuers rules and orders were appoynted for making of the sayde clothes called plaine white Straighthes and Pinned white Straighthes, as by the sayde statute doeth appeare: Nowe for that the orders and rules both by the sayde Statute made in the sayde fifth peere, as also in the said seventh peere of the sayde late King Edward the sixt, tende to the vtter vndoing and decay of great numbers and multitudes of people which liue by the trade of clothing, and are not profitable any longer

# Reginæ Elizabethæ. Chap. xviii.

ger to be kept in those countreyes and places, where the sayde Clothes called plaine white Straighthes and pinned white Straighthes are vsually made, the same Clothes being but a base and course kinde of clothes, vsually made for the vse of poore people beyonde the Seas, and most commonly shipped into Brittain, and there vttered for a marchandize to serue the vse of the poorer sort there: And especially for that sithence the making of the sayde Statutes, the yarne wherewith the sayde clothes called plaine white straighthes and pinned white straighthes are vsually made to the great benefite of the poore people where the same are made, is growen smaller and finer, whereby many more poore people are set on worke with spinning of the same, then either at or before the making of any the sayd seuerall statutes they were, so that the weight, length and breadth can not agree as before it did in making of the saide clothes:

Be it therefore enacted by the Queenes Maiestie our Soueraigne Ladie, the lordes spirituall and temporall, and the commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the authoritie of the same, that the branche made in the sayde fifth yeece, which prohibiteth putting of haire, flockes or yarne made of Lambes wooll into any cloth or frize, hauing regard vnto the sayde clothes called plaine white straighthes and pinned white straighthes, be vtterly repealed and made voide: And that the sayde statute also made in the sayde senenth yeece of the raigne of the saide late king, and euery branch, Article and claue therein, be from hencefoorth vtterly repealed and boyde for euer: And that it be further enacted, that from hencefoorth it shall be lawfull to all and euery the Queenes Maiesties subiectes inhabiting, or which shall hereafter inhabite within the saide Countie of Deuon and Cornewall, aswel in townes corporate, market Townes or else where, to weaue and make the sayde clothes called plaine white straighthes and pinned white straighthes, and to vse and occupie in making of the said clothes called plaine white straighthes and pinned white straighthes, flockes, haire and yarne made of lambes wool, and to haue, keepe and vse in his and their houses three loomes and not aboue for making of the clothes aforesayde, and to make the same clothes of such length, weight and breadth, as the marchant shall like or accept, to buy the same for marchandizes, or appoint the same to be made for the vse and most acceptable allowance of the countrey people where the same shall be transported for marchandizes, for that in trueth none  
of



of the same are woone or occupied within this Realme: The sayde statute made in the said fifth yere of the reigne of the said late king Edward the sixth, or any other lawe or statute heretofore made to the contrary notwithstanding.

Provided allwayes, that in defrauding of her Maiesties custome, no piece of the saide clothes shall be made above xii. poundes in weight, or above xiiii. yardes in length, or one yarde in breadth, vpon paine of forfaiture of all such clothes made ouer and above the sayde length, breadth or weight, or the value thereof: The one moitie to the Queenes Maiestie, her heires and successors, and the other moitie thereof to him that will sue for the same by writ, bill, plaint or information, in any court of Record, wherein no Chaine, protection or waiger of lawe shall be allowed.

## ¶ An acte for the preservation of Timber in the Wieldes of the Counties of Suffex, Surrey and Kent, and for the amendment of high wayes, decayed by carriage to and from yron milles there.

### Chapter xix.



Whereas by the ouer great negligēce or number of yron works which haue bene and yet are in the wieldes of the Counties of Suffex, Surrey & Kent, it is thought that the great plentie of Timber which hath growen in those partes, hath bene greatly decayed and spoyled, and wyl in short time be utterly consumed and wasted, if some convenient remedie therein be not timely provided: Be it therefore enacted by our soueraigne Ladie the Queenes Maiestie, the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, & by the authoritie of the same, that no person or persons from and after the feast of Easter next after the ende of this

# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

Chap. xix.

this present Session of Parliament, shall make, erect, build or  
newe let by, at or in any place within the Counties of Suffe,  
Surrey or Kent, or any of them, any maner of yron milles,  
fornace, finarie or blomarie, for the making or working of any  
maner of yron, or yron mettall, other then either upon such olde  
and former Bases or Bennes whereupon hath lately bene, or  
at the time of the newe erection shalbe then standing some yron  
milles, fornace or hammer, or els in and upon such Lands as  
the party or parties so erecting any such intended newe worke,  
shall continually furnish the same with sufficient supplie of his  
or their owne proper woods, standing or growing in, or upon  
his or their owne proper Soile or land, bring to him or them in  
fee Simple, fee Talle, or for terme of life, or lives, without em-  
preachment of waste at the least, and not other wise: nor shall  
conuert or employ, or cause to be conuerted or employed to  
coales or other fuell, for the making or working of yron or yron  
mettall, in or about any maner of yron milles, furnaces, ham-  
mer, finarie, forge or blomarie, the body or bodies of any sound  
timber, tree or trees, apt for the making of good and sufficient  
cleftwares or sawing Timber of Oake, Ash or Elm, grow-  
ing of the breadth or bignesse of one foote square at the stubbe,  
or any part of the same body or bodies of any such tree or trees,  
upon paine of forfeiture for every yron mille, fornace, forge, fi-  
narie or blomarie, made, erected, builded or set by contrary to  
the tenour and true meaning of this Acte, the summe of three  
hundred poundes, & for every body of every such Timber tree  
so employed or conuerted to coale or other fuell, for the making  
or working of yron as is aforesaide, the summe of fourtie shil-  
lings of lawfull money of England, the one halfe of which for-  
feitures to be to our Soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maie-  
stie, her heires and successours, and the other halfe to him or  
them that will sue for the same by Originall writ, Bill, Plaint  
or Information, wherein no essoyne, protection or wager of  
lawe shall be admitted or allowed.

Provided alwayes and be it further enacted by the authori-  
tie aforesaid, that it shall and may be lawfull to and for the ow-  
ners of such trees, & bodies whereof have bene or shalbe from  
time to time conuerted and employed to or for any maner of  
Timber or cleftware within the willes of Suffe, Surrey or  
Kent, or any of them, & same not being within eightene miles  
of the Citie of London, or eight miles of & river of Thames, or  
foure miles of & Townes of Rie & Winchesey, or within three  
miles of Hastings, or within foure miles of & foote of the hilles  
called

called the Downes, betwene Grindefordmeley in the Countie of Suffolke aforesaid, or any of them to employ the toppes and offalls of al such trees, to or for coales or other fuel serving to or for yron workes at their stone will and pleasutes; this Statute or any other to the contrary hereof in any wise notwithstanding. And forasmuch as the high wayes in the said Counties of Suffolke, Surrey and Kent, are in many places greatly empaited & spoiled by meanes of carriages of coales, mines and yron, to & from the yron workes in the said Counties, to the great hinderance of the common passages of the Queenes Majesties subiectes travelling through the same: For remedie wherof, be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that the occupiers of all manner of yron workes whatsoever, as owners or farmours of the same, by or for any estate or estates of inheritance for life, lives, or for terme of yeeres or yeeres, which shall at any time hereafter carrie or cause to be caried any coales, mine or yron, to or for any their yron workes, betwene the twelfth day of October, and the first day of May peereley, shall likewise peereley carrie and lay, or cause to be caried and layed for every fire loades of coales or mine, as well as also for every Tunne of yron which shall be caried by any manner of waine or Cart, betwene the said twelfth day of October, and the first day of May, peereley by the space of one mile the towe any high wayes, being vnder any the hilles commonly called the North Downes of Surrey and Kent, to or from any manner of yron worke, one vsual Carte loades of sand, gravel, stone, sand or chaulke, meete for the repaying and amending of the said high wayes, to be layed and employed in such places and places of the high wayes, as any Justice of the peace of any of the Counties aforesaid, dwelling neere vnto the places where the high wayes within the limits aforesaid shall be most annoyed by any the meanes aforesaid, according to the greater and more present necessitie shall be appointed or assigned, or else pay or cause to be payde, for and in allowaunce of every Carte loades, in manner and forme aforesaid to have bene so caried and layd, two shillings and six pence, within eight dayes after the demaund thereof, to the hands of the said Justice of peace or his assignee, the same to be leised after default of payment upon the demaunde thereof from time to time, upon such ymn as shall be by and thorow the same high wayes so caried by way of distresse. And if such Justice of peace by reason of absence or other occasion, doe not or shall not within fourte dayes next after the said first day of May, peereley assigne or appoint



# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

Chap. xix.

appoint where and in what place of the high wayes, the sayde  
 sindar, grauell, stone, sande or chalke to be caried as aforesaid  
 shalbe layde, or where and howe the money thereof due or so  
 payde, shalbe employed and bestowed: That then the same sin-  
 dar, grauell, stone, sande or chalke, shalbe layed and employed,  
 by such person and persons as by this Act are to carrie and lay  
 the same, or to cause the same to be caried & layed in such place  
 and places of the high wayes, as the Surueyours of the high  
 wayes within the Parish for the time being, where the high  
 wayes shalbe most annoyed as is aforesaid, shall assigne or ap-  
 point, or in default thereof pay to the said Surueyours for eue-  
 ry such load due and vncaried, two shillings and six pence in  
 maner and forme aforesayde, vpon payne of forfeiture of tenne  
 shillings for euery load of sindar, grauell, stone, sand or chalke  
 not caried, layed and employed in the high wayes, or two shil-  
 lings and six pence vnpayd as is aforesaid, to be forfeited and  
 payed by the person and persons which by this Act ought to  
 carrie and lay, or cause to be caried and layde the sindar, gra-  
 uell, stone, sand or chalke, or therefore to haue payde as is afores-  
 sayd, after due presentment and conuiction thereof had before  
 the Iustices of Oyre and Terminer, or Iustices of Peace in  
 any of their open Session or Sessions to be holden before them  
 or any of them. All which summe and summes of money to be  
 forfeited by reason of this Act, for or in default of carriage and  
 laying of the sayd sindar, grauell, stone, sande or chalke, or pay-  
 ment thereof due as aforesayd, shall be likewise bestowed and  
 employed vpon the amendement and repaying of the high  
 wayes in the said parishes, where the cause of forfeiture by de-  
 fault or refusall grewe and was giuen, at and by the discretion  
 of any such Justice of Peace as shall dwell and be resident next  
 vnto the place or places being most annoyed by the carriages  
 aforesaid, and where the money therfore due should haue bene  
 payde as aforesaid, and the same to be leuied by way of distresse  
 by any Constable, Tythingman, Hedborough, or other officer  
 thereunto to bee assigned by warrant made in open Sessions  
 by any Clarke of the Peace of the Countie where any the of-  
 fence or offences aforesaid shall be committed, or by any two  
 Iustices of the Peace, whereof one to be of the Quorum, which  
 were present at the Sessions, wherein the sayd conuiction of,  
 or for any the offences aforesayd shall be had. And if no suffici-  
 ent distresse can be found by the sayd officer appointed to leuie  
 the same, or if the sayd offendour shall obstinately refuse to pay  
 the same forfeiture, or doe not pay the same within twentie

Daves after a lawfull demaunde of the same, by the said officer to be appoynted for the leuying thereof as aforesaide, that then every person so denying or refusing, and not paying the same forfeiture within twentie daves as aforesayde, to forfeite the double summe he should before haue payed, to be leuied by such wayes & meanes, as to two of þe Justices of Peace of the same Countie where þe said offence shalbe committed, whereof one to be of þe Quorum, shalbe thought most meete: the same forfeiture to be likewise imploied vpon þe amendement of the high wayes, as the other forfeiture should haue bin, if the same had bene leuied, according to the true intent & meaning of this Statute.

## An Acte for the preferua- tion of the haven at Plymmouth.

### Chapter xx.



HERE as your Maiesties Towne of Plymmouth in the Countie of Devon, being an ancient Borough towne, bordering vpon the mayne Sea, yet hauing a pleasant and safe harborough & rode for shippes within or neere the same, commonly called Plymmouth Haven, where aswell your Maiesties shippes, as the shippes and vessels of diuers your Highnesse sub-

iects trading into forreine partes, and from port to port within this Realme, doe often vpon necessitie and otherwise arrive, harborough, refresh and bittaile themselves, aswell with fresh water, being a thing very necessary for them, as with diuers other things, hath for the most part of the yeere none, or at the least very litle fresh water within a myle of the sayde Towne, or thereabout, a matter very incommodious, by reason whereof, your Maiesties shippes and the shippes of your Highnesse subiectes, arriving and harbouring in the saide haven as is aforesayde, the Mariners of the same are many and oftentimes drinen by necessitie to goe a myle or more from the said Towne and their shippes, to fetch fresh water for their necessarie

# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

Chap. xxv.

cessarie bles: By reason whereof diuers times they lost diuers good windes and opportunities, which they might take benefit of, if they might water themselves neere their shippes, besides the saide Towne being subject to fire, aswell by the enemye (for the same was once burned by the French in the time of warre) as by negligence and other mishappe at home, there is no water in or neerer the saide Towne for the most part of the yeere (especially in the sommer time when the dangers be greatest) then a myle, or sometime more, as the drieth is. And where also the said haven of Plymouth being one of the principall hauens and harboroughes of the west partes of England, doeth dayly querre and fill with the sande of the Tinne-wothes and Wyndes neere adioyning to the same, and in short time will be bitterly decayed, if some redresse & speedie remedie be not had: And where also there is a water or Riuer within the said countie of Devon, called the water or riuer of Meue, alias Meupe, distant from the said Towne about eight or tenne miles, part of the whiche water or Riuer with some charge will be brought into the said Towne of Plymouth, without any great prejudice or damage to any owner or owners of any landethrough which the same shalbe conueyed, by reason (the most part) in effect all the same land is either barren & heathie, or els hillie and drie groundes, which will be bettered and amended by the water that shall be brought through the same. By bringing of which water, most of the incommodities and dangers, and diuers others, shall not onely be remedied but also some part of the Chanell of the saide haven scoured & cleansed by the same Riuer, to the perpetuall continuance of the same haven: a matter most beneficiall to the Realme. And where also the inhabitants of the same Towne are incorporated by King Henry the first, by the name of the Mayor and Communaltie of Plymouth, which is confirmed by your Maiestie and diuers your noble Progenitors Kings of this Realme: may it therefore please your most excellent Maiestie of your most noble and abundant grace and accustomed fauour, that it may be enacted by this present Parliament, that it shalbe lawful to and for the saide Mayor and Communaltie, and to their successors, at all times after the feast of Easter now next comming, to Digge and myne a Ditch or Trench, containing in breadth betweene fife or seuen foote ouer in all places, through & ouer all the lands & groundes lying betwene the said Towne of Plymouth, and any part of the said Riuer of Meue, alias Meupe, and to Digge, myne, breake, banke and cast by all and all man-



ner of rockes, stones, grauell, sande and all other lettes in any places or groundes for the conuenient or necessary conueying of the same riuer to the said Towne, and further from time to time to do reparation, and make weares, bankes, and al other things necessarie, whereby the said Riuer may be brought and continue vnto the said Towne, without let, denial, vexation or trouble of the lord or lordes, owner or owners of the same ground, or of any other person or persons by suite in the Law or otherwise, vpon paine of xx.li. for every time that they or any of them do attempt the contrary thereof: the one halfe thereof to be to our said Soueraigne Ladie, and the other halfe to the said Maior and Comminaltie and their successors, so be recovered by action of debt, bill, playnt or information, wherein the partie defendant shall not wage his Lawe, nor in the said action, actions or suites, any esloyn, licence or protection shall bee allowed, the saide Maior and Comminaltie giuing and paying to the lord or lordes, owner or owners of the soyle where such things shalbe made or done, in recompence and satisfaction of and for the lande or ground so to be digged or mended, for the full and absolute purchase of the same, to them and their successors, so much money as by the two Justices of the assise of the Countie of Deuon for the time being, shall be adiudged, ordeined and determined: And also giuing and paying to the tenants, fermors and occupiers of such land or ground for such hurtes or losses as they or any of them shall haue or sustaine by the same, as much as shalbe assessed, adiudged and determined by the said ii. Justices of assises: the same recompence & satisfaction as wel concerning the lord or lords of the land, as the tenants, fermors & occupiers of the same, to be payed by the said Maior & Comminaltie of the saide Borough for the time being, or their successors, within the space of sixe weekes next after the rating, assessing & determining of the same, vnlesse the said Maior & Comminaltie & their successors can otherwise compounde and agree with the lordes, tenants, fermors and occupiers of such lande and ground, or with any of them. And in case it happen the Maior and Comminaltie of the said Borough to make default of payment of the saide recompence and satisfaction, and resist to pay the same as is before rehearsed, that then the lord, lordes, owner, owners, tenants, fermors and occupiers of such land or ground, that is agrieved therewith, and to whome the recompence & satisfaction ought to be payed, shall and may lawfully commence, affirme & take his or their action of debt by the course of the common Lawe, against

# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

Chap. xxxj.

against the Maior and Comminaltie of the sayd Borough for the time being, and their successors for recoverie of the same in any Court of this Realme, at the wil and pleasure of the partie griued, and the like processe thereupon to be had, as in action of debt at the common Lawe, grounded vpon contract or specialtie hath vsed to bene had, in which no wager of Lawe, escoyne, or protection shalbe allowed.

Provided alwayes, and it is further enacted by this present Parliament, and by the authoritie of the same, that the sayde water shall not be conveyed through the house, garden or orcharde of any person or persons, or through any part thereof, without composition to be first had with the owners and occupiers of the said houses, gardens and orchardes.

Provided alwaies, that this Acte nor any thing herein contained, shal extend to giue libertie as aforesaid, to bring the said water, or any part thereof out of his auncient course, to or for any intent or purpose mentioned in this Act, vnlesse euery such person and persons as are owners of any mylle or mylles situate and standing vpon or neete the saide River of Hewe alias Hewie, shalbe first compounded withal as aforesaid, if the said milles shal by the bringing of the said water or any part thereof vnto the saide Towne of Plimmouth be impaired or hindered.

## ¶ An Acte for the preferuation of Orforde Hauen.

Chapter xxi.

**W**herasmuch as the Hauen of Orforde in the Countie of Suffolke is greatly shoudded and decayed, by the abuse of certaine Stalboates and vnlawfull nettes, set aswell in the sayde Hauen, as also in a place called the Gull, being a branch of the sayde Hauen, whereby the great destruction of the freye of fishe there ensueth by reason of the smalnesse of the Maskes of such nettes as they vse, and also the sayde Hauen and Gull by the continuall standing of the sayde Stalboates and vsing of the sayde nettes, the course of the tydes being thereby hindered, so that the sayde Hauen and Gull, with sande, soyle, sulse, and pebble stones are

f.iii. become

become of much lesse depth then heretofore they haue bene, to the great perill of shippes and vessels vsing that Harbozough, and likely to be much more perillous, or els sheld by, and so the vse of the Hauen and Gull to be vtterly lost, if speedy remedie be not herein prouided: Be it therefore enacted by our Soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maiestie, the Lords Spirituall and Tempozall, and with the assent of the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the authoritie of the same Parliament, that from the first day of August now next ensuing, it shall not be lawfull to any maner of person or persons whatsoeuer, to set any nette or nettes with any boate or boates called a Stallboate, or other boate or vessel whatsoeuer within the entrie or mouth of the said Hauen, or in the said Gull, except the maske or shale of euery such net throughout the whole nette doe containe two ynches and a halfe at the least in widenesse from knot to knot, vpon payne to forfeite for euery time that any net or nettes shalbe set or placed in the said Hauen or Gull not being of the maske or shale aforesayde, the summe of fve poundes of lawfull English money, together with the net or nettes so set, or the value thereof, the one moytie whereof shall be to the Queenes Maiestie, her heires and successors, and the other moytie to him or them that will sue for the same in any of her Maiesties Courtes of Recorde at Westminster, and not els where, by action, bill, playnt or Information, wherein no Essoyne, protection or wager of lawe shall be admitted or allowed.

## An Acte for the bringing of the Hauen of the Citie of Chichester by a newe cut Channell, to the Suburbes of the same Citie, Chapter xxii.



Whereas the Citie of Chichester in the Countie of Suffer, is a very auncient Citie, holden by the Maior & Citizens thereof in fee farme of the Queenes Maiestie, & being situate nere the Sea coast, hath a very faire Hauen, which doth ebbe & flow within one mile of the said Citie, which Hauen is able to harbor in safetie in extremitie of tempest & foule



# Reginæ Elizabethæ. *(Chap.xxij)*

foule weather on floe at lowe water, a great number of Shippes, and is therefore very necessary and commodious to all her Maiesties subiects, trading and traueyling the Seas by that coast, either in time of warre or peace, whether it be to forreine partes, or within the Realme, in so much that it is taken to be at this present the best Hauen betwene Portesmouth and the Thames mouth: for the better maintenance of which Hauen, and the ease of all Merchants and others hauing access thereunto, the Maior and Citizens of the said Citie, (who by the bountifullnesse of her Maiesties Progenitors likewise haue and holde together with the sayd Citie, the sayd Hauen, watercourse and Streame therof, with diuers other Royalties, Liberties, Priuiledges and Customes thereunto belonging, and thereby arising to them and their successors for ever) haue of long time mainteined, and yet to their great charges, costes and expences Doe mainteine a Deere or Keye, which is built in the sayd Hauen with free stone, for the more commodious lading and unlading of Shippes and Vessels trading to and from the sayde Hauen. Notwithstanding all which premises, for that the sayde Deere or Keye is about a myle and a halfe distant from the sayd Citie of Chichester, and hath neither at it, nor neere adioyning to it, any Warehouses, Storehouses, or other place of receipt, fit or conuenient either for the safe custody of wares or marchandizes, or for the lodging, harbouring or refreshing of Merchants, Mariners, and other Passengers, which there may happely be benighted, or arrive late, or in foule weather: And also for that the carriage of all manner of wares and marchandizes betwene the sayde Citie and the sayd Keye, is not onely growne of late yeeres to such an excessiue price and charge, by reason of the deepenesse, foulness and tediousnesse of the wayes betwene the sayde Citie and Keye, as is importable to Merchants, but also the carriages at diuers times of the yeere are not to be had for money, especially in wheate season, Barley season, Haye harvest and Corne harvest, whereby the Lightermen many times lose their tides, the merchantes their charge of lighterage, and the merchandize in the meane season left vpon the open Keye ready to be spoiled and lost, or at the least in great danger if it be not attended and watched, the trade of merchandize and accustomed traffique vnto the sayde Citie by the Hauen aforesayd is very greatly decayed, and the sayde Hauen nothing so well haunted and frequented with Merchants as it hath bin heretofore, whereby is likely to ensue a great decay and impoverishing,

f. iiii.

uerishing, not onely of the state of the sayde Maior and Citizens, but also of all the Inhabitanes of the Villages and Parishes neere thereunto adioyning. And forasmuch as all the inconueniences and discommodities aforesaide may be auoyded & taken away by the bringing of the sayde Hauen through the lande to the suburbes of the sayde Citie of Chichester, and that by the iudgement of diuers wise and discrete persons skilfull and experienced in like workes, the sayde Hauen with the confluence of such Riuers, Brookes, and Springs of waters as are and rise neere about the sayde Citie of Chichester, may be very easily (in respect of possibilitie) cut out, trenched and drawen to the sayde suburbes in such sort, that by meanes thereof Lighters, and small Boates may passe vpon the same water to and fro betweene the sayde suburbes of the Citie of Chichester and the Keye aforesaid, to the great ease, profite and commoditie, as well of all the Inhabitants of the said Citie, and the Countrey, & Villages nere adiacent, as for all Merchants hauing occasion to traffique there.

In consideration of all which premisses, & for diuers other commodious, profitable, and beneficiall causes which are like to ensue, as well to the whole common weale in generall, as to the said Maior and Citizens, and to all Merchants and other particular persons which shal haue occasion to repaire thither: The said Maior and Citizens of the sayde Citie of Chichester do most humbly beseeche your most Royall Maiestie, that it may be enacted & established in maner and forme following: that is to say, That it shall and may be lawfull to the said Maior and Citizens of the Citie of Chichester, their successors and assignes, at any time or times hereafter, to assigne, appoint, limite and laye out such, and so much conuenient and necessarie portions and quantities of grounde for the making of a newe Trench or Channell, from such place of the Hauen of the sayde Citie, vnto the suburbes thereof, betweene the Well Keye there, and a place called fishborne, and of such length and breadth throughout, as to them, their deputies and workemen shall seeme most meete, conuenient and necessarie for the same, and in such place and places, as they shall finde to be most apt, meete, and fittest for that purpose. And that it shall and may be lawfull for them the sayde Maior & Citizens, their successors and assignes, and their workemen, at all time and times at their pleasures to haue, take, vse and imploy to the purpose aforesaid, the said portions and quantities of groundes so by them, their deputies or workemen to be assigned, appointed,

# Reginæ Elizabethæ. *Chap. xxiij.*

pointed, limited and laid out as is aforesaid, in and by all the length and breadth that the said newe Cut, Trench or Channell shall passe betwene the said Well keye, and the said place called Fishboorne, as shalbe sufficient and requisite for the passing and conueying of the water along the said Channell, vnto the suburbs of the Citie aforesaid, and also fiftie or threescore foote in breadth, on each side of the said newe Cut, Trench or Channell, by all the length of the same: so alwayes that they doe not in any one place take in breadth both in Channell and in ground on both sides of the water in the said newe Channell for the purpose aforesaid, above the breadth of two hundred foote in the whole; which space and breadth of ground is thought very needefull and requisite to be had, vnto and occupied for the said newe Channell or Cut, and for the bankes and walles thereof on both sides, as well for the apte and conuenient placing, laying, cartiage, remouing & bestowing of such earth, grauell, mudde, and other soyle as shalbe cast out of the said Channell or Trench, into places most fit and conuenient for the more strength of the same bankes & walles, and better safetie of the land on either side against such Inundations of water as may happen. And also that all & Queenes Maiesties people may with ease freely on foote or horsebacke, passe and repasse to and fro betwene the said Citie of Chichester and the olde Hauen aforesaid, vpon the said bankes or walles. And also that thereby the Lightermen and Botemen, if neede be, may vpon the same ground without offending any other, drawe their Lighters or Boates from place to place along the said newe Channell against the Tide or streame, as sometimes being laden they shalbe constrained so to doe.

And also that it may be likewise enacted, that the Mayor and Citizens of the said Citie of Chichester, and their successors for euer, shall haue, holde, possesse and enjoy all the said ground so by them, their deputies and workemen limited, assigned, appointed and laid out as is aforesaid for the purpose aboue mentioned, in length and in breadth all along the said newe Trench or Channell, as well for the said newe Trench or Channell, as also for the bankes, walles and ground on both sides thereof, meete, necessary & comenient for the Queenes subiects and people to passe, for such compensation, summes of money, or other recompence, as they the said Mayor and Citizens, their successors or assignes shall compromise and agree with the lordes, owners & occupiers of the said soyle & ground.

And that it may be further enacted, that the Mayor and Citizens



citizens of the sayde Citie of Chichester, their successors and assignes forever, shall and may have, holde, possesse, vse, enjoy, continue & execute all such iurisdiction, power, rule, gouernement, authoritie & correction of all the sayd newe Cut, Trench or Channell, and of the ground and bankes on both sides of the same, in maner and fourme aforesayde to be assigned, limited, appoynted and layde out, and all Royalties, Liberties, Franchises, Priuiledges, Customes, fishing, fouling, Lighterage, and all other profitcs, commodities, casualties and aduantages whatsoeuer, aswel of the same ground and soyle, as of the water in the sayde newe Cut, Trench or Channell, and of eyther or any of them, in as large, ample and beneficiall maner, to all intents, constructions and purposes, as they the sayde Maior and Citizens of the Citie aforesaid, nowe lawfully doe, or any of their predecessors at any time heretofore haue lawfully done, or of right may, should and ought to haue had, holden, bled, enjoyed and executed any iurisdiction, power, rule, gouernement, correction, realties, liberties, franchises, priuiledges, customes, fishings, fowlings, Lighterage, and all other profitcs, commodities and aduantages within the sayd Citie of Chichester, and the liberties thereof, and in, by and through the seuerall Portes & Hauens of Vndering and Hornemouth, and in and by al the Creekes, members and liberties of them, or any of them, according to the auncient customes had, bled & enjoyed by the sayde Maior and Citizens of the sayd Citie of Chichester, and their predecessors within the said Citie, and according to the forme and effect of sundry Charters & Grauntcs vnto them the sayde Maior and Citizens made and graunted by the Queenes most noble progenitors, and by her Highnesse confirmed, or by any of those wayes or meanes.

And that it may also be enacted, that it shall and may be lawfull to and for the saide Maior and Citizens of the Citie aforesaid, their deputies or workemen, to enter into any maner of landes neere adioyning to the sayd newe Cut, Trench or Channell, lying within halfe a mile of the sayde newe Cut, Trench or Channell, there to viewe what Brookes, waters, Streames & Springs are in the sayd lands, which Brookes, waters, Streames and Springs may fitly, necessarily and commodiously be brought and conueyed by Dike or Trench, vnto the said newe Cut, Trench and Channell, to encrease the force of the fresh water in the said Trench or Channell, for the better mainteyning, continuing, clesing and scouring of the said newe Cut, Trench or Channell. Upon which viewe by them

# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

Chap. xxii.

them made, if any Brookes, Waters, Streames & Springs be founde in any of the landes aforesayde, lying within halfe a myle of the saide newe cut, Trench or Channel, which will fitly, necessarily and commodiously serue for the worke and purpose aboue mentioned.

That it shall and may be likewise lawfull for the sayd Maior & Citizens, their deputies or workemen, to limite, assigne, appoynt and lay out in any of the sayde landes where such Brookes, Waters, Streames and Springs shalbe, such and so much conuenient portion and portions, quantitie and quantities of lande, and in such conuenient place and places in the said landes, as shalbe thought aptest and fittest for the conueyance of the saide Brookes, Waters, Streames and Springs, vnto the newe cut, Trench or Channel aforesaide, as they the sayd Maior and Citizens, their deputies or workemen shall thinke good for that purpose.

And that it may also be enacted, that after the sayde portion or portions, quantitie and quantities of lande, in any the seuerall groundes aforesaide, so by the sayd Maior and Citizens, their deputies or workemen in forme aforesayde, & for the purpose last before mentioned, shalbe assigned, limited, appointed and laid out. That it shall and may also be lawfull to the sayd Maior and Citizens, their deputies and workemen, to make Dikes, Trenches or other necessary conueyances in the saide landes for the passing and conueying of the sayd Brookes, Streames, Waters & Springs, from place to place through all the sayd landes, vnto the newe cut, Trench or Channel aforesayde: And also to haue libertie from time to time to enter into the landes aforesaide, after the Dikes or Trenches shalbe there made (if neede so require) to repaire, amende, mainteine, cleanse, scoure, and keepe the same Ditches & Trenches there made, for the conueyance and passage of the sayd Brookes, Waters, Streames & Springs, vnto the newe cut Trench or Channel aforesaide, without the let, trouble or deniall of the lordes, owners or occupiers of the same landes: The said Maior and Citizens, their successors and assignes, compounding and agreeing with the lordes, owners and occupiers of the same landes, for all such ground as they shall vse and employe in and about the said Dikes and Trenches, and yeelding also and paying vnto them such satisfaction and recompence for the same landes, with the losses, hinderances and dammages, which they and euery of them shall susteine thereby, as shall be concluded and agreed for before the sayd lordes, owners and

and occupiers of the same landes, & the sayd Mayor & Citizens.

And that it may likewise be enacted, that the Mayor and Citizens of the said Citie of Chichester, their successors, deputies or workemen, shall not by vertue of this Acte, haue, take, vse or imploy any mans grounde or land, to any the purposes or vses afoze mentioned, vntill they haue compounded with the Lordes, owners and occupiers of the same ground for the same.

It is provided alwayes that if any lord, owner or occupier of any such ground or landes, needefull or requisite to be vntill or imployed to or for the purposes afozesayde, shall refuse such summe or summes of money or other composition for his or their title, interest or estate, of and in the said landes as shall be to him or them offered or tendered by the said Mayor and Citizens, their successors or assignes, for and in recompence thereof: that then it shall and may be lawfull to and for the Lord Chauncelor of Englande, or Lord Keeper of the great Seale for the time being, by his discretion, at the suite and petition of the Mayor and Citizens of the sayde Citie of Chichester, to appoint and authorize by commission vnder the great Seale of Englande twelue Commissioners, whereof foure to be Aldermen or other discreete Citizens of the sayde citie of Chichester inhabiting within the said Citie, and the other eight to be noble men or Gentlemen being in the Commission of Peace in the said Countie of Sussex, inhabiting within the said Countie, which twelue Commissioners or sixe of them, whereof two to be of the said Aldermen or Citizens of the sayde citie of Chichester, and the other foure to be of the said Noble men or gentlemen, by vertue of this Acte and of the sayde commission, shall haue full power and lawfull authoritie by their discretion to name, assigne, appoint and determine what summes of money, yeerely rent, or other recompence the lordes, owners and occupiers of all, or any of the landes or groundes to be limited, assigned, appoynted and layde out for the purposes afozesayde, or any of them, their heires or assignes shall haue, take and accept of the sayde Mayor and Citizens and their successors in full satisfaction of, and for the same lande and ground, or of and for any other hinderance, dammage, losse, decaye or indemnity that they the sayd lordes, owners and occupiers, or any of them, their heires or assignes shall or may haue or susteine by reason of the premises, so as the same be set downe in writing, Indented vnder their handes and seales, whereof the one part to be deliuered to the sayde lordes, owners and occupiers



# Reginæ Elizabethæ. Chap. xxii.

occupiers of the said landes and groundes, their heires or assignes, and the other parte thereof to the Mayor of the said Citie for the time being, within one moneth next after the same shall be so set downe in writing: And that such lordes, owners and occupiers, their heires and assignes shall or may haue their remedie and recouerie of and for such money, yeerely rent, or other recompence against the Mayor and Citizens of the said Citie of Chichester, and their successors and others, by action of debt, distresse or otherwise, as for such like things in cases at the common lawe is used, and like proces and proceeding to be therein, as in other like cases at the common lawe is used. And be it further enacted, that the Mayor and Citizens of the said Citie of Chichester & their successors, shall make and mainteine at their costes and charges, the hedges, bankes, walles and fences requisite and necessarie betweene the groundes so by them to be taken to the vse abovesaide, and the groundes of other owners, and also conuenient Bridges and wayes for the passage of the Queenes liege people and their carriages.

Provided also, and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, that no person or persons shall lade or unlade any goods, wares or merchandize in the said newe cut, trench or channell, but at such lading & unlading place, wharfe or kepe, as shall be made for that purpose, at or neere the ende of the said newe cut, trench or channell next the said Citie of Chichester aforesaide, vpon paine to forfeite for every Tunne weight which shall be so laden or unladen, in any other place in the said newe cut, trench or channell, twentie shillings, and so after that rate: which said forfeitures shalbe to the Mayor and Citizens of the said Citie and their successors, to the vse aforesaide, the same to be recouered by the said Mayor and Citizens and their successors by action of debt in any court of recorde: in which action, no essoyne, protection, or wager of law shall be allowed. And that goods, wares and merchandise shall or may be laden and unladen at the said lading and unlading place, wharfe or kepe so to be made at or neere the ende of the said newe cut, trench or channell next to the said Citie of Chichester, as lawfully and lawfully to all intents and purposes, as the same might haue bene laden or unladen at the foresaid olde peere or kepe before the making of this Acte.

Provided alwayes, that if the said Commissioners or sixe of them as aforesaide, shall name, assigne, appoint or determine any summe or summes of money, other then by payment of

peretely rent to be giuen or paide by the sayd Maior and citizens or their successors, to the lordes, owners and occupiers of the same lande or ground, to be limited, assigned, appointed and layde out for the purposes aforesaide, or any of them, that then before such time as the said Maior and Citizens or their successors shall haue, take, vse or imploye the sayde lande or ground, or any parte thereof to the purposes or vses before mentioned, the sayde Maior and citizens or their successors shall pay or satisfie, or cause to be paide or satisfied the same summe or summes of money to the said lordes, owners and occupiers, their executors or assignes, so that the said lordes, owners and occupiers or any of them require and demaunde the same at the dwelling house of the Maior of the aforesayde citie of Chichester for the time being.

Provided also that this present acte or any thing therein contained, shall not in any wise be auailable, extende, or giue any libertie to the said Maior and citizens, and their successors, or any of them, to haue or take any the landes, tenements or hereditaments, or any liberties, fraunchises, Realities, privileges, iuridictions, rightes, customes or dueties of the right honourable Charles lord Howard, Baron of Effingham, lord Chamberlaine of her Maiesties most honourable housholde, and of the most noble order of the Garter Knight, his heires or assignes, of or in the mannor of Appledram in the countie of Sussex aforesayde, or any parte or parcell thereof or thereunto belonging or appertaining, or otherwise howsoever, without the speciall assent and agreement of the said lord Howard his heires or assignes first had and obtained in writing vnder his or their hande and seale.

Reginæ Elizabethæ. Chap.xxiii.

An acte for Clothmaking

*in the Townes of Boxstead and Langham,  
in the Countie of Essex.*

Chapter xxiii.

**W**hereas by a certaine Act of Parliament beginning at Westminster the xx. day of Januarie, in the fourth and fifth yeeres of the reignes of the late king Phillip and Queene Mary, & there continued untill the seventh day of March, in the said fourth & fifth yeeres of the reignes of said late King & Queene, amongst other things it was enacted, that from and after the first day of May then next following, no person or persons whatsoeuer, should vse or exercise the feate or mysterie of making, weauing or rowing of wollen Clothes long or short, or Karleys, plaine whites, or plaine straightes, to the intent to put the same to sale, but onely in a market Towne where Cloth had continually bin vsed to be made by the space of ten yeeres then last past, or in a Citie, Borough, or towne Corporate, upon paine of forfeiture for euery such wollen Cloth or Karley, made, wouen, or rowed out of such Citie, Borough, Towne corporate or market Towne, five pounds: And where also it is provided in the saide Acte, that it shalbe lawfull to any person then vsing or exercising the feate or mysterie of making, weauing or rowing of Cloth or Karley, to inhabite or dwell where they then did dwell, and there to vse the making, weauing or rowing of cloth or Karley as hee hath heretofore, any thing in the saide Acte notwithstanding: And where it is further provided by the saide Acte, that it shall bee lawfull to all and euery person or persons which then did, or after that time should inhabite or dwell in any of the Shyres of Northwales, Cheshire, or Lancashire, Westmerlande, Cumberlande, Northumberlande, Bishopricke of Durham, Cornetwall, Suffolke, Kent, the Towne of Goddelmine in the Countie of Surrey, or Berkshire, being not within twelue miles of the Citie of Yorke, or in any of the Townes or villages neere adioyning to the water of Streowe in the Countie of Gloucester, where Clothes haue bene vsually made by the space of twentie yeeres then last past, and hauing bene a Prentice to the

G.ii. occupation



occupation of Clothmaking, or vsed the same by the space of seuen yeeres, to set vp, vse, and exercise the seate or mysterie of making, weauing, or rowing of woollen Cloth out of a Cite, Borough, or market Towne, as before they might haue done, any thing in the sayd Act to the contrary notwithstanding.

And whereas by one other Acte beginning at Westminster the xxiii. of January, in the first yeere of the reigne of our Soueraigne Lady Elizabeth, the Queene that now is, and there prolonged vntill the xxv. day of the same moneth, and then there holden and continued vntill the viii. day of May, then next following, amongst other things it was enacted in maner and forme following, that forasmuch as the Townes, and villages of Bocking, Westbargholl, Dedham, and Cockshall in the Countie of Essex, be sayre large Townes and as well planted for Clothmaking, as the said Towne of Goddelmine, or better, and fewer Townes in this Realme better planted for that purpose, and haue bene inhabited of a long time with Clothmakers, which haue made, and dayly doe make good and true Cloth to the great common wealth of the countrey there, and nothing prejudiciall to, or for the Common wealth of this Realme, it was therefore ordeined and enacted by the authoritie of the sayd last recited Parliament, that it should be lawfull to all & euery such person or persons which now doe inhabit or dwell, or hereafter shal dwell in the said Townes or villages of Bocking, Westbargholl, Cockshall, & Dedham, or in any of them, now being or exercising, or that hereafter shall vse or exercise the seate or mysterie of making, weauing, or rowing of Cloth or Karsey, by the space of seuen yeeres at y least, or haue bene apprentice thereto by the like space of seuen yeeres, to inhabit & dwell in the same villages & Townes of Bocking, Westbargholl, Cockshall, & in euery or any of them, & to vse the making & weauing or rowing of Cloth or Karsey, as before that time they might haue done, if the said Act had neuer bin made, any thing in the sayd Act to the contrary thereof made, or any other Acte, statute or lawe heretofore made, or hereafter to be made, to the contrary thereof in any wise notwithstanding.

And forasmuch as the Townes of Borestead and Langham in the sayd Countie of Essex, are saire ancient Townes, and as well planted for Clothmaking, as any of the said Townes of Bocking, Westbargholl, Dedham, and Cockshall; and fewe Townes in this Realme better planted for that purpose, and haue bin inhabited a long time with Clothmakers, which haue made, and dayly doe make good and true Cloth, to the great

# Reginæ Elizabethæ. Chap.xxiii.

great Common wealth of the Countrey there, by setting to worke a great number of poore people, as well within the saide Townes of Borssted and Langham, as in diuers other villages and Townes there round about, and being nothing prejudiciall to or for the Common wealth of this Realme: Be it therefore enacted and ordeined by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that it shalbe lawfull to and for all and every such person or persons which now do inhabite or dwell, or that hereafter shall inhabite or dwell in the said Townes or villages of Borssted and Langham, now being or exercising, or that hereafter shall use or exercise the trade or mysterie of making, weaving or rowing of Cloth or Karsley, by the space of seven yeeres at the least, or haue bene, or shall be hereafter Prentice thereunto by the space of seven yeeres, to inhabite and dwell in the saide Townes or villages of Borssted and Langham, and there to use the making, weaving or rowing of Cloth or Karsley, as before the making of the said Statute of the fourth and fifth yeeres of the reigne of King Philip and Queene Mary they might haue done, and as the saide Acte had neuer bene had nor made, any thing in the said Acte to the contrary thereof made, or any other Acte, Statute or lawe heretofore made to the contrary hereof in any wise notwithstanding.

## An acte for the keeping

*of the Sea bankes, and Sea workes,*

*in the Countie of Norffolke,*

Chapter xxiiii.



Whereas in the Parliament holden at Westminster in the second and third yeeres of the reigne of the late King Philip and Queene Marie, one Acte was made and ordeined for the amending and maintayning of high wayes, which saide Acte hauing no longer continuance but for seven yeeres after the ende of the same Parliament, was afterwarde by one other Acte

G.iii.

Acte of Parliament made in the fifth yeere of the Queenes Maiesties raigne that nowe is, reuiled to haue further continuance for a certaine time yet enduring, in which saide Acte made in the saide fifth yeere, and one other Acte made in the xviii. yeere of her Maiesties raigne, there were contained diuers further additions and ordinaunces, tending to the amendment and maintenance of the said high wayes: And whereas the Sea bankes and Sea workes in sundry partes of the Sea coastes within the County of Norffolke, (not being within the particular charge of any person or persons, or of any Towneshipp, or to be maintained by any other common charge) are by the working of the Sea ruined and decayed, to the great hurt and preiudice of many Towneshippes within three miles of the said bankes and Sea workes, and likely dayly more and more to growe in ruine and decay, if conuenient remedie be not provided in that behalfe: And whereas the high wayes within three miles of the said Sea bankes and Sea workes be so gradually & sandy, as neither neede nor require for the amendment of the same so many of the saide day workes, as be limitted and appointed by the said Statutes, the surplussage of which saide day workes, if it might be yeerely imploied towarde the repaying, amending and maintenance of such of the saide Sea bankes and Sea workes, as are not or ought not to be made and maintained at the particular charge of any person or persons, or at the charge of any Towneshippe, or by acresbotte, or other common charge, would be a singular benefite and helpe to the aforesaid Towneshippes within three miles of the saide Sea bankes and Sea workes so yerely to be made and maintained: For remedie whereof be it enacted and ordained by authoritie of this present Parliament, that from & after the feast of Pentecost nowe next ensuing, the Iustices of peace within the said Countie of Norffolke shall and may yeerely at any generall Sessions to be holden within the saide Countie, for and towards the making & amending of any the said Sea bankes or Sea workes, (nowe being, or that hereafter shalbe in ruine or decay) limit and appoint so many of the aforesaid day workes, as by their discretions shall be thought superfluous and not needefull to be employed towarde the amendment of the aforesaid high wayes within three miles of the said Sea bankes or Sea workes, which shall needefully require any such reparation or amendment.

And bee it further enacted, that euerie person and persons, dwelling within three miles of the said Sea bankes and Sea workes



## Reginæ Elizabethæ. Chap.xxiii.

workes needefully to be amended, as is aforesaid, shall peere-ly vpon reasonable warning giuen, during so many dayes as shall be limited and appointed in the said Sessions, in respect of his and their labour and cariages, stand and be in that degree charged and chargeable towards the making, repairing and amending of the saide Sea bankes or Sea workes, as by the aforesaide Statutes they stande charged and chargeable for the amendement of any high wayes, and that they & euery of them for the not doing & performing the same, shall incurr the like paine, penaltie and forfaiture as is contained in the aforesaide Statutes made for the amendement of high wayes, and euery of them. And that the said Iustices like wille in their aforesaide generall Sessions, shall and may nominate and appoint the High Constables of euery Hundred that shalbe charged or chargeable by force of this Acte towards the making or amending of the saide Sea bankes or Sea workes, to bee surueiours of the saide Sea workes and Sea bankes, and that they and euery of them shal take vpon them the execution of the said charge and office, and duly performe the same, vpon such like paine and forfaiture as by the saide Statutes or any of them to be imposed vpon any surueiour or surueiours for not taking vpon him or them the office of surueiour for the amendement of the high wayes. And that euery person and persons which shalbe peere-ly charged to the making and maintenance of the said bankes or sea workes, shall be discharged of so many dayes towards the making of the high wayes, as shall be employed and bestowed towards the making and amending of the saide Sea workes and Sea bankes, all the saide penalties and forfaitures to be leuied in maner and forme as in the said Statutes are limited or appointed. This Acte to endure and continue for the space of five yeeres, and from thenceforth vnto the ende of the Parliament next ensuing the said five yeeres.

G.iii.

¶ An

# An Acte for the explanation of the Statute, for the maintenance of Rochester Bridge.

## Chapter xxv.



Whereas by the former part of the Statute made in the xviii. yeere of the Queenes Maiesties raigne, and by the proviso in the ende of the same statute, the intent and meaning is, that the contribution money of the landes and tenements contributory to the repaire & maintenance of Rochester bridge in the Countie of Kent, ought from time to time to bee taxed by the two Wardens and twelve Assistants of the saide Bridge, or by the moze part of them (when needs of such contribution should require) for supplie of those reparations of the saide Bridge, which the revenues of the landes proper and belonging to the saide Bridge will not suffice to do: And whereas the said two Wardens and twelve Assistants, be every yeere elected of the owners of landes contributory as aforesaid, and the accounts of all receits and payments are by the two Wardens every yeere duely made, & the money duely imployed as is limited by the said late statute, yet for want of expresse wordes, limiting that the saide Wardens and Assistants should take the said contributory landes in such case of want as aforesaid, the same Wardens and Assistants hetherto haue bene doubtfull, and haue forborne to make such Take, and thereby haue bene forced vpon their owne credits and friendships, to procure the want aforesaide to be supplied by some beneuolent loanes and giftes of sundry persons, a matter very difficult, and not to be trusted vpon for perpetuall maintenance of the saide Bridge: Be it therefore declared, explained, ordained and enacted by authoritie of this present Parliament, that from time to time hereafter, as oft as the rents or other profites of the landes proper and belonging to the saide Bridge, shall not be sufficient to beare

# Reginæ Elizabethæ. Chap.xxv.

beare the charge of reparations of the saide Bridge. The saide two Wardens & xii. Assistants for the time being, being elected (of the owners of landes contributorie) or the saide two Wardens together with the more part of the saide twelve Assistants, shall and lawfully may take all the saide contributorie landes and tenements, rating every parish where those landes doe lie, reasonably and proportionably at such summe of money, and to bee payed in such maner and forme as by the saide two Wardens and xii. Assistants, or the saide Wardens with the most part of the twelve Assistants as aforesaid (assembled at the accustomed place of election) shall be limited and appointed in writing vnder their handes and Seales: for due leuie and satisfaction whereof, it shal be lawfull to any person by the said two Wardens and Assistants, or two Wardens with the most part of the twelve Assistants as aforesaid, (vnder their handes and Seales in writing authorized) to leuie the same money taxed, to take and lease the goods and chattels of any of the inhabitants, or owners of contributorie landes, in the Parish where any part of the saide money so taxed, shall be unpaid, and to leuie the same money by sale of the saide goods and chattels, and if the goods or chattels so taken, seised & sold, shall amount to more value then the saide Taxation shall come vnto, that then the residue of the saide money, ouer and aboue the said Taxation, shalbe deliuered vnto the person or persons, whose goods or chattels shall be so sold. And for a conuenient assemblee to make a due election of such Wardens and Assistants yearly, as will bee carefull for maintenance of the saide Bridge, it is further ordained and enacted by authoritie aforesaid, that every yeere at the election of the said two Wardens and twelve Assistants (by the saide former Statute limited) two at the least of householders inhabitants of every Parish, in which there are foure householders at the least, within seven miles of the said Bridge, and wherein any of the said contributorie landes do lye, shal be present to giue their voices at the same election, vpon paine of tenns shillings to be forfeited by the inhabitants of every such Parish; making default of such appearance, the same penalties to be leuied in forme as aforesaid is limited, for leuying of the contribution money, taxed as aforesaid, and to bee employed vpon the reparations of the saide Bridge, and the expences of the saide Wardens, Assistants or inhabitants, at the saide election day, to bee payed or borne at their owne charges, every man to beare his owne charge.



**An acte for explaning**  
*of the Statute for the amending of the High*  
 wayes betweene Middleton and the Kings Fer-  
 rye, leading into the Isle of Sheppey in  
 the Countie of Kent,

## Chapter xxvi.



Whereas at the Parliament holden in the eighteenth yere of the Queenes Maiesties raigne that now is, there was one very necessary and profitable Lawe then made, for the repayring and maintaining of the ferry and passage called the Kings ferry, within the Isle of Sheppey in the Countie of Kent, & for the usuall Highway leading from the market Towne called Middleton to the saide ferry: In & by which Acte or Statute for the repairing & amending of the said highway leading from Middleton to the said ferry, being in great decay, it is amongst other things enacted, that it should be lawfull from thenceforth yerele during the space of ten yeeres, for iii. Iustices of the peace, whereof one to be of the Quorum, next inhabiting to & said towne of Middleton within the said Countie of Kent, reasonably to asseesse and take all and euery land occupiers dwelling out of the said Isle, and within foure miles distant from the said ferry, as to their discretions should seeme conuenient, not exceeding the summe of one pennie, vpon euery acre of fresh Marsh and bpland in one yeere, and vpon euery terme Acres of salt Marsh one pennie in one yeere. And forasmuch as vpon the letter of the same braunche some doubt and question hath risen, whether the said Iustices could lesse any but such as be lande occupiers and dwelling out of the said Isle, and within foure miles distant of the said ferry: And that thereby the taxations by them to be made by the letter of the said lawe, will not suffice to repaire the saide decayed wayes; for that the landes and groundes lying out of the said Isle, and within foure miles distant from the saide ferry; are for the most part occupied by such persons as bee inhabiting without the compasse of the said foure miles, by reason whereof the said Highwayes remaine stil vnrepai red and not amended, and are growen into further decay then at the time of the making

# Reginæ Elizabethæ. Chap. xxvi.

making of the said Statute they were, to the great daunger & annoyance of the Queenes Maiesties subiects passing by and through the same: For the better explanation of the said Statute, and for the redresse of the saide wayes, be it now enacted by the Queene our Soueraigne Ladye, the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the authoritie of the same, that yereely from henceforth for euer, betwene the feast of Easter and the feast of Pentecost, it shall and may bee lawfull to and for fixe, five, foure or three Iustices of the Peace, whereof one to be of the Quorum, inhabiting within eight miles of the said Towne of Middleton within the said Countie of Kent, to aslesse and take upon all and euery the landes and groundes lying and being without the said Isle, and within foure miles distant from the said Ferrie, such aslessements and taxations for and towarde the repairing and amending of the said highway, as to them shall seeme reasonable, notwithstanding that the owners or occupiers of the same landes or grounds be dwelling without the compasse of the saide foure miles, so that the same aslessements and taxations exceed not aboue one penny for euery Acre of fresh Marsh and bpland for one yere, and not aboue one penny for euery tenne Acres of salt Marsh for one yere, the said former Acte or any article, brāunche or thing therein contained to the contrary thereof notwithstanding. And that the saide taxations and aslessements shall be leuied and imploied for and towarde the repairing of the saide high way, by such person and persons dwelling out of the saide Isle within foure miles of the said Ferrie, as by the Iustices that shal aslesse and take the same shalbe limited and appointed, and the same person and persons so to be appointed, to haue like power and authoritie for the leuying thereof by distresse, in such maner and forme as is limited to the said Ferrie Warden, by the said recited Statute for the leuying and gathering of aslessements within the saide Isle, and the saide person and persons so to be appointed to accompt and to deliuer the arerages thereof (if any happen to be) to the saide Iustices at such time and place as by them shalbe appointed.

¶ An

# An Acte for the In- ning of Earith and Plumsted Marthe.

Chapter xxvii.



Whereas diuers Statutes were and haue beene made & provided before this time, in the v. viii. xiiii. and xxiii. yeeres of the Queenes Maiesties most happie raigne, for the winning and Inning of the surrrounded Marshes, lying & being in the Parishes of Earith, Lysnes, & Plumsted in the Countie of Kent, from the water and foudes of the riuer of Thames: And whereas John Baptista Castillion, Thomas Smith, George Barne, Richarde Pount, Thomas Fisher, Ferdinando Boynes, James Guichardine, and Roger James, by lawfull assignements had, haue or ought to haue to them, their heires and assignes, all such authoritie, interest and benefite as the Inners of any of them in any of the saide Statutes named, had or ought to haue, in or about the Inning or winning of the saide Marshes: And where, in and about the Inning and winning of the saide Marshes, the saide John Baptista Castillion, Thomas Smith, George Barne, Richarde Pount, Thomas Fisher, Ferdinando Boynes, James Guichardine and Roger James, haue beene at great and excessiue charges, and by the meanes of shortnesse of time to them limited and expired, as also by the default of vnskillfull Woorckemen, who tooke vpon them the saide worke, the saide Inners are in danger of great losse: And for that the Inning and winning of the saide Marshes is very beneficiall to the common wealth, the perfoymaunce whereof requireth both a very great charge and long time: It is therefore nowe enacted by the Queenes most excellent Maiestie, the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and



## Reginæ Elizabethæ. Chap. xxvij.

and by the authoritie of the same, that it shall and may be law-  
full to the saide John Baptista Castillon, Thomas Smith,  
George Barne, Richard Young, Thomas Fisher, Ferdinan-  
do Poynes, James Guichardine, and Roger James, their  
heires and assignes, and to every other their seruantes, fac-  
tours, deputies, labourers & workmen, and to every of them,  
at the costes and charges of the saide John Baptista Castilli-  
on, Thomas Smith, George Barne, Richard Young, Tho-  
mas Fisher, Ferdinando Poynes, James Guichardine and  
Roger James, their heires and assignes, at all and every time  
and times after the end of this Session of Parliament, during  
the terme of five yeeres then next following, to fenne, fence and  
winne all and singular the grounds and Marshes aforesaide  
now surrounded or ouerflown with water, or any part or par-  
cell of them or any of them at their wills and pleasures, and to  
labour, worke and trauaile from time to time during the saide  
terme of five yeeres, in, about and vpon the Fanning, fencing  
and winning of the said grounds and Marshes, and every or  
any of them, or in, about and vpon the Fanning, fencing & win-  
ning of any part or parcell of them, or any of them. And for the  
Fanning and fencing of the said Marshes and grounds, and for  
the mainteyning and continuing of the Fanning and fencing of  
the said Marshes and grounds to be Fanned, to cutte and take  
so much growing Reede and earth, as is or shall be vpon the  
premisses, as shall be necessarie for the first making of the wall  
of the saide Marshes, without contradiction or deniall of any  
person or persons: The valewe of the same Reede to be borne  
proportionable by the owners of the grounds that shall be Fan-  
ned according to their severall quantities of their grounds that  
shall be so Fanned, and so likewise by the space of one yeere after  
such Fanning, for the maintenance and repaying of the same  
wall, and not other wise to be employed. And that immediately  
after the substantiall Fanning, fencing and winning of the said  
groundes and Marshes, or any of them, or any part or parcell  
of them, or of any of them from the saide water and floods as  
is aforesaide, the saide John Baptista Castillon, Thomas  
Smith, George Barne, Richard Young, Thomas Fisher,  
Ferdinando Poynes, James Guichardine, & Roger James,  
their heires and assignes, shall haue and enioye to them their  
heires & assignes for ever, the one halfe of all the said groundes  
so Fanned, and the other part or remaine thereof, shall bee and  
belong to such owners as haue any Marke land within that  
D.I. parcell

parcell so Inned, according to the severall proportions of their quantities, rightes, titles and interests which they now have in the saide parcell so Inned. And also in consideration that they the said Inners shall substantially and sufficiently mainteine and repaire the walles and bankes of the same Marshes so hereafter to be wonne, by the space of one whole yeere next after the Inning and partition thereof, at the costes and charges of the said Inners, they the said Inners shall further have and enjoy to them & to their heires one eight part of the other halfe of the saide groundes and Marshes so hereafter Inned, fenced and wonne, and shall likewise have partition of the said eight part: And that the saide moitie and eight part that shall bee and appertene to the said Inners, their heires and assignes by the partition thereof to be made, shall be holden of the Queenes Maestie her heires and successours, as of her Honour of Eastgreenwicke in the Countie of Kent, in free Socage by fealtie, and one Denie rent for every Acre. And that further in consideration of the great costes, charges and trauele, aswell heretofore as hereafter to be sustained about the Inning of the same Marshes, the said moitie and eight part that shall appertene to the said Inners, shall be discharged of all Parsonage Tithes whatsoever, for and during the Terme of seven yeeres next after the Inning, winning and fencing of the same.

And it is likewise enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, that all Bondes, Couenants and agreements heretofore had or made, whereby the said Inners, their heires or Assignes should haue any lesse or shorter time for the Inning, winning and fencing of the saide Marshes, or whereby the same Inners, their heires and Assignes should haue and enjoy any lesser or smaller portion of the saide Marshes for their charges, paines and industrie about the Inning & winning of the Marshes, then is limited and appointed vnto them by this present Acte, and that all Bondes, Couenants and promises tending to the preventing, hindring, or staying of the making of this Acte, shall be utterly voyde, frustrate, and of no force or effect in the Lawe, any thing to the contrary thereof in any wise notwithstanding.

And be it further by authoritie of this present Act enacted, that immediately after the substantiall Inning of the sayde Marshes it shall and may be lawfull for the sayd Inners, their heires and assignes, and the survivours of them, and the heires

# Reginæ Elizabethæ. Chap.xxvii.

heires and assignes of euery of them, and the sayde owneys of such grounde as shalbe Inned, their heires and assignes, or in default of the owneys, vpon request thereof to be made by the sayd Inners their heires or assignes, to three or foure of the said owneys, their heires and assignes to resort to the Right Honorable the Lozde Chauncelour of England for the time being: and that by the authoritie of this Acte, that the sayde Lozde Chauncelour shall and may awarde forth a Commission to such person and persons as to his discretion shall be thought meete, to make partition and diuision betweene the sayd owneys and Inners, and also betweene the sayde owneys according to the seuerall proportions of their quantities, rightes, titles and interestes which they now haue in the sayd parcels so Inned, according to the true intent and meaning of this estatute: and vpon the making of the sayde deuision and partition, it is the true intent and meaning of the sayd Inners and owneys and of this present Acte, that euery owneer by indifferent appoyntment of the sayd Commissioners, shall haue his part assigned to him seuerally out of such of the sayde Inned Marshes, as was his owne proper lands before the making of this present Act.

Provided also, that euery Owneer and Inner that shall haue any land so Inned, shall haue fit and conuenient maine wayes for drift and carriage as neede shall require through the sayde Marshes that shall be so Inned, for the vse of their grounds Inned, without disturbance of the particular Owneer or his or their heires or assignes.

Provided alwayes, that this Acte shall not extend to the late Inned Marshes, commonly called or knowen by the name of Carith Marshes, or the bankes, wastes, and forelands of the same, or to the Reede or other commodities growing or comming, in, or by reason of the same or any part thereof.

Provided also, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that all such of the sayd surrounded Marsh lands as shalbe by the sayd Inners their heires or assignes, or any of them Inned, and are now holden of Edmund Cooke of North Cray in the Countie of Kent Esquire, as of his Mannors within the sayd Countie of Kent, called Lylnes and fauntz, or of either of them, or which are parcell of the sayd Mannors or of either of them, shalbe holden of him the said Edmund Cooke, his heires and assignes onely, as of such of the sayde Mannors whereof



the sayd Marsh lands are now holden, or are parcell in socage tenure by fealtie, and one penny rent yeerely to be payde at the feast of S. John Baptist, to the sayde Edmund Cooke his heires and assignes for every acre of the same by such person and persons as are or hereafter shalbe Tenants thereof for all seruices.

God saue the Queene.



# Reginæ Elizabethæ. Chap. xxviij.

## ¶ An acte of one Sub-

*sidie graunted by the  
Cleargie.*

Chapter xxviii.



Here the Prelates & Clergie of the prouince of Canturburie, haue for certayne considerations louingly & liberally giuen & graunted vnto the Queenes most excellent Maiestie, a Subsidie of five shillings of the pounde, to be taken and leuiued of all & singular their promotions spiritual with- in the same prouince, during þ terme of three yeres

nowe next ensuing, in such certayne maner and forme, & with such exceptiōs and prouisiōs, as be specified and contained in a certayne Instrument by them thereof made and deliuered vnto the Queenes Highnes, vnder the Seale of the most Reuerend father in God, John, nowe Archbishop of Canturburie, and Primate of all England, which Instrument is nowe exhibited in this present Parliament, to be ratified and confirmed. The tenour whereof ensueth in these wordes:

**I**llustrissimæ & serenissimæ in Christo Principi, & Dominæ nostræ clementissimæ, Dominæ Elizabethæ, Dei gratia, Angliæ, Franciæ & Hiberniæ Reginæ, fidei defensori, &c. Iohannes diuina prouidentia Cantuariensis Archiepiscopus, totius Angliæ Primas & Metropolitanus, omnimodam obedientiam, & subiectionem, ac felicitatem, & salutem in eo per quem Reges regnant, & Principes dominantur. Vestræ serenissimæ Regiæ sublimitati per presens publicum Instrumentum, siue has literas nostras testimoniales significamus & notum facimus, quod Prelati & Clerus nostræ Cantuariensis prouinciæ in sacra Sinodo prouinciali siue conuocatione, vigore & autoritate Breuis Regii vestri in ea parte nobis directi in domo capitulari Ecclesiæ vestræ Cathedralis diui Pauli London, vicesimo quarto die mensis Nouembris, Anno Do-

H iii.

mini

mini millesimo quingentesimo octogesimo quarto, iam current, inchoata & celebrata, ac de die in diem & loco in locum usque ad & in decimum sextum diem presentis mensis Decembris continuata & prorogata in domo capitulari Ecclesie Cathedralis predictae, eodem decimo sexto die presentis mensis Decembris legitime congregati pro quibusdam magnis, arduis & urgentibus causis per nos eis propositis, ac inter eos matura deliberatione ponderatis, pro defensione regnorum & dominiorum vestrorum, necnon & pro eorum erga vestram regiam sublimitatem officio, quoddam ultraneum ac spontaneum & voluntarium subsidium vestrae Regiae magnificentiae unanimi eorum consensu & assensu dederunt & concesserunt, prout tenore presentis publici instrumenti (seriem concessionis huiusmodi in se continent,) plenius liquet & apparet: humiliter & obnixae vestrae Regiae Maiestati supplicantes, quatenus hoc eorum subsidium pro vestra solita clementia benigne accipiatis, ac bene consulere gratiose dignemini. Tenor vero dictae concessionis de verbo in verbum sequitur.

The Bishops and Clergie of the province of Canterbury, being lawfully congregated and assembled together in a Convocation or Synode, considering their bounden duties to your Maiestie their most naturall & gracious soueraigne Lady, & having in remembrance the manifold and ample benefits which they daily receiue, not onely by your most gracious and godly gouernement whereby they be conserued in peace and quietnes, and so more able to serue God, and intende to their office & vocation, but also, and that most chiefly, by the setting forth and aduancing of Gods most holy word, and his sincere & true religion in this your Realme, & abolishing of al foraine power contrary to the same: Considering also as well the great charges, wherewith it can not be but that your Maiestie from time to time is like to be burthened, in defending & preserving this your Realme with other your Highnes Dominions, and also the great charges wherewith your Maiestie hath bene is like to be charged by reason of popish mutinies & attempts, to the ouerthrowe of true Religion and your Highnes estate, as much as such practises either could or can preuaile.

In consideration of the premises, and for a true Declaration of their bounden duties, good hearts and munes towards your Maiestie, with one vniforme agreement, acorde and consent together, with most heartie good will haue giuen and graunted, and by these presents doe giue and graunt to your Highnesse, your Heires and Successors, one Subsidie in manner and forme following.

That



# Reginæ Elizabethæ. Chap.xxviij.

That is to saye, That euery Archbisshoppe, Bisshop, Deane, Archdeacon, Prouost, Master of Colledge, Prebendarie, Parson, & Vicar, & euery other person and persons, of whatsoeuer name or degree he or they be within the prouince of Canturburie, enioying any Spirituall promotion, or other Temporal possession to the same Spirituall promotion annexed, now not denided or separated by acte of Parliament or other wise fro the possession of the Cleargie, shall pay to your Highnes, your Heires and Successors, for euery pounce that he may yeerely dispende by reason of the sayd spiritual promotion, the summe of sixe shillings. And for the true and certaine value of all the promotions and euery of them, whereof the payment of this Subsidie shalbe made, the Rate, Taxation, Valuation and Estimatio now remaining of record in your Maiesties court of Exchequer, for the payment of a perpetuall Disme or Tenth graunted vnto your Maiesties most Noble father, in y<sup>e</sup> xvi. yeere of his reigne, concerning such promotions as now be in the possession of the Clergie, shall onely be followed & obserued without making any Valuation, Rate, Taxation or Estimation, other then in the said record is now comprised.

Provided alwayes, that forasmuch as the tenth part of the said Rate & Valuation before mentioned is yeerely payd to your Highnes for y<sup>e</sup> said perpetual Disme, so as there remaineth onely nine parts yeerely to the Incumbent cleare: This Subsidie of sixe shillings the pound shalbe vnderstanded and meant onely of euery pound of the said nine partes, and of no more.

Provided alwaies, that no person that is already promoted to any benefice or Spirituall promotion, hath compounded with your Maiestie for the first frutes of the same sithence the second day of October last past, in the yeere of our Lorde God, one thousande five hundredeth fourescore and foure, or that is or hereafter shall be promoted to any benefice or Spirituall promotion, and shall compound with your Maiestie, your Heires or Successors, for the first frutes of the same, on this side the second day of October, which shall be in the yeere of our Lorde one thousand five hundredeth fourescore and seyen, shall be contributorye or charged for the same benefice or promotion to your Highnesse, your Heires or Successors with any part of this Subsidie, during the first yeere after the time of any such compounding for his first frutes: And that euery such person already promoted to any benefice or Spirituall promotion, as hath compounded with your Maiestie for the first frutes of the same, betwene the seconde day of October, in the yeere of our Lorde God, one thousande five hundredeth fourescore & three,

and the saide seconde day of October, in the yere of our Lorde  
G D, one thousande five hundredeth fourescore and foure,  
shalbe contributorie or charged for the same promotion to your  
Highnesse, your Heires or Successors, but only with the moy-  
tie of the first payment of the saide Subsidie, in respect that the  
moytie of his first frutes for the said promotion remained un-  
paid to your Maiestie the saide second of October, one thou-  
sand five hundredeth fourescore and foure.

And your Prelates and Cleargie doe also graunt, that this  
Subsidie of sixe shillings the pounce, of the nine partes of the  
yeerely value of euery promotion spirituall aforesaide within  
þ said prouince taxed as is aforesaid, shalbe payde to your Ma-  
iestie, your Heires and Successors, within three yeres next en-  
suing the date hereof, in maner and forme following: That is  
to say, two shillings of euery pounce aforesaide, in euery of the  
said three yeres. The first payment thereof to be due at the se-  
cond day of October now next ensuing, in þ yere of our Lord,  
one thousande five hundredeth foure score and five: And the se-  
cond payment thereof to be due at the seconde day of October,  
which shalbe in the yere of our Lord, a thousand five hundredeth  
foure score and sixe: And the third payment thereof to be due at  
the second day of October, in the yere of our Lord, one thou-  
sand five hundredeth foure score and seven, to be deliuered and  
paid yerely by such person or persons as in this present graunt  
shall be appoynted to haue the Collection thereof, to the Lord  
high Tresourer, or vnder Tresourer of Englande for the  
time being, or to suche person or persons, and in suche place or  
places, as shall please your highnesse to appoynt to be payde, at  
or before the two and twentieth day of Januarie, in euery of  
the said three yeres, without paying any thing to the receiuer,  
or to any other officer or persons to be assigned for the receite  
thereof, for any Acquittance or other discharge vpon any such  
payment or receit of the saide Subsidie, or any parte thereof, to  
be giuen and deliuered, but onely foure pence, and that to the  
Clarke for writing of euery of the same Acquittances or dis-  
charge for euery of the same payments.

Item, your Highnesse saide Prelates and Cleargie also doe  
graunt, that euery Priest and al other Ecclesiastical persons,  
hauing any pencion payable by your Maiestie, your Heires or  
Successors, by reason of the dissolution of the late Monaste-  
ries, Colledges, free Chappels, Chaunteries, Fraternities,  
Gilds & Hospitals, or of any other spiritual dignitie or corpo-  
ration now dissolved within the said prouince of Canteburie,

## Reginæ Elizabethæ. Chap.xxviii.

shall likewise pay to your Highnes, your heires & successours, five shillings of every pounce of the saide pensions, within the saide three yeeres, at such dayes & times as are before specified. And that for the sure payment thereof, Deduction and Detention of the said five shillings shalbe made yeerely in the handes of the payers of the saide pensions, after the rate and portion of two shillings the pounce, every of the said three yeeres to be accounted for and answered to your Maesties vse, by your highnesse Receiueours and Officers deputed for the payment of such pensions, in their seuerall accomptes: within the which, allowance shall be given them for their payment of every such pensions, liable to the seuerall payments of the said Subsidie.

Item, your saide Prelates and Clergie do graunt, that every Priest or Minister stipendary, receiuing an annuall stipend being no perpetuities of eight pounds or aboue within the saide prouince, shall pay vnto the vse of your Highnesse, your heires and successours, five shillings & eight pence in every of the saide three yeeres, at such time and to such persons, as the said Subsidie shalbe payed: And for default of the payment of the saide stipendaries, that every Parson, Vicar or other Spirituall or Temporal person, Proprietarie or farmour, hyring any Priest or Minister to serue in any place, shalbe answerable and charged for and with the payment of the saide five shillings eight pence for the saide Priest or Minister every of the saide three yeeres, and shall and may make retention of his and their wages quarterly, of so much as the saide stipendaries be charged with by this present graunt, every of the said three yeeres.

Item, your saide Prelates and Clergie do graunt, that every Archbishop and Bishop, and (the Sea being voyde) every Deane and Chapter of that Sea voyde, shalbe Collectours of this Subsidie within their proper Diocess, during the saide three yeeres, other then of the pensions aforesaid: and the saide Archbishop, Bishop, or the Sea being voyde, the Deane and chapter shall certifie into your Maesties Court of Exchequer vnder their Seales, the names and surnames of all such stipendary Priests and Ministers within their Diocess as be chargeable by this Acte, at or before the saide two and twentieth day of Januarie, yeerely during the said three yeeres.

And those stipendary Priests and Ministers onely shalbe reputed and taken to be chargeable by this Acte, which shalbe in such sort certified, vnlesse within three yeeres next after such certificat exhibited, it shalbe iustly proued that some are omitted that ought therein to haue bene certified. And in this case,

such



such and so many other stipendarie Priestes and Ministers shalbe likewise accounted chargeable by this Acte, as within the said three yeeres shalbe so found to haue bene omitted.

And your said Prelates and Cleargie doe most humbly beseech your Maiestie, that it may bee enacted by your Maiestie, and your high Court of Parliament (for the speedie payment of the saide Subsidie, and to auoyde delayes thereof) that when & as often as any Collectour or Collectours chargeable with the collection of this Subsidie, or of any part thereof, or his Deputie or Deputies of any of them, shall offer the payment thereof, or of any part thereof, to the use of your Maiestie, your heires or successours, to any person or persons appointed to receiue the same by your Highnes, or by the said Lord high Treasurer: that the said person or persons so appointed, shall within xiii. dayes next after such appointment, receiue, or cause to be receiued the money so offered to be payde, without any further delay, and deliuer one sufficient bill, testifying the receite thereof, to the said Collectour or his Deputie, vpon euery such particuler payment: And that euery such Auditour as is or shalbe appointed to take or receiue the accompt of any such Collectour or Collectours, shall within sixe dayes next after request to him to be made, truly & indifferently take the said accompt, and make allowance as by this graunt is appointed, vpon paine that euery such person and persons appointed to receiue the same summe or summes of money so offered, & euery such Auditour shall lose and forfeite for euery default or delay to be made, to the Collectour or Collectours so offering to make payment or accompt as is aforesaid, the summe of x. pounds of lawfull money of England, the one moytie thereof to be to your Maiestie, your heires and successours, and the other moytie to the said Collectour or Collectours so grieved, the same to be paid vpon complaint made to the said Lord Treasurer, vnder Treasurer, or to the Lord chiefe Baron of your Maiesties Court of Exchequer, who vpon such complaint, shal presently examine the matter, & finding default, shall commit the offendour to Ward, there to remaine vntill he shall haue payde the said seuerall summes so forfeited.

And for better leuying and recouering of the said Subsidie, your said Prelates and Cleargie doe likewise most humbly beseech your Highnes, that it may be enacted by your Maiestie and your said high Court of Parliament in maner and forme, (that is to say) That euery Collector of the said Subsidie, and of euery part and parcell thereof, and their lawfull Deputie or Deputies, may haue full power and authoritie to vse all such wayes

# Reginæ Elizabethæ. *Chap. xxxviij.*

wayes and meanes, and proceſſes as be preſcribed in the Act of perpetual diſcne for a collection & leuying of the ſame, and may make accompt thereof before the Lord high Treſaurer or Under-treſaurer of England for the time being, or any other Officer by your Highneſſe or your Court of Exchequer to bee appointed for the ſame, and in ſuch place as your Maieſtie ſhall wiſe ſhall aſſigne, in ſuch wiſe and after ſuch forme only as the ſaid Archbiſhop & Biſhops be now charged to make accompt for ſaid perpetual Diſcne or Tenth: whereby is meant, & the lacke and default of payment of a for any Spirituall promotion or promotions, ſhall only charge ſuch incumbent or incumbentes, and ſuch others as be bounde to pay the ſame: and that the Archbiſhop, Biſhop, Deane and Chapter, gathering that which they can receiue, and making payment thereof, ſhall for the reſt not by them receiued be diſcharged by their Certificates to bee made at or before the two & twentieth day of Ianuarie, in euery of the ſayd three yeres vnto your Highneſſe Court of Exchequer: and that five pence of euery pound, wherewith the Collectour ſhalbe charged in his accompt cleerely to be payed into the receite of your Maieſties Exchequer, or into ſuch other place as ſhall pleaſe your Highneſſe to appoynt, ſhalbe allowed to the ſaid Collectour vpon his accompt for the ſame in euery of the ſaid three yeres for the charges of Collection, poſtage, ſafe conueying and paying of the ſaid Subſidies.

And mozeouer, it may be enacted likewiſe, that after any payment of the ſaid Subſidie ſhalbe once due by vertue of this graunt in any of the ſaid three yeres, if any incumbent of any benefice or promotiō Spirituall charged to the payment of the ſaide Subſidie, being at any time after that the ſame payment ſhall be due, lawfully moniſhed, either perſonally or at his dignitie, ſhall, Church or manſion houſe by the Archbiſhop or Biſhoppe of the Dioces, or his deputie or deputies, or the Deane and Chapter (the Sea being boyde) or by any their deputie or deputies auctorized in that behalfe, to appeare by himſelfe or his deputie, at a certaine day & place of conuenient diſtance to the ſaid Incumbent then to be ſignified and preſired, and then and there to pay ſuch part of the ſayde Subſidie of his benefice or promotion Spirituall, as then by vertue of this graunt ſhalbe due, do not either at the ſame day and place ſo to him ſignified and preſired, truly content and paye, or cauſe to be contented and payed the ſame part of the ſaide Subſidie, which then by him ſhalbe due to be payed vnto ſame Archbiſhop or Biſhop, or to his deputie or deputies, or to the Deane and Chapter of any

any Sea being boide, or to their depuie or deputies, or to one of them shewing sufficient deputation from y<sup>e</sup> said Archbishop, Bishop, or Deane & Chapter, vnder his or their Seale in that behalfe, being ready at the same day & place so signified & prefixed, to receiue any payment of the said Subsidie then due, & openly demanding the same, or else pay the same within forty dayes next after any such prefixed day at the furthest (so that open demande be made of the said Subsidie in and at the said place & day before prefixed:) that then euery Incumbent so making default of payment of his part of the said Subsidie, in any of the said three yeeres, after such default thereof certified into your Maiesties Exchequer in writing, vnder the Seale and hand writing of any Archbishop or Bishoppe, or the common seale of the Deane and Chapter, the Sea being boide, charged with the collection of the same Subsidie, so that the said Certificat shalbe made according to the forme hereafter expressed, & exhibited into your Maiesties saide Court of Exchequer, at or before the two and twentieth day of Ianuarie in euery of the said three yeeres, shall forfeite & lose vnto your Maiestie your heires & successors, all the profits which of that only dignitie, benefice or promotion for the which he maketh such default of payment, and whereto such Certificat shalbe made, shall come, growe or arise vnto him, (ouer & above the charges of seruing the Cure) in one whole yeere next after such Certificat made & deliuered into your Highnes Court of Exchequer, & there admitted, in case the same Incumbent shal so long liue. And that euery such certificat of any such default of payment, shalbe made according to the tenour and effect ensuing, mutatis mutandis.

Honorabilibus & egregiis viris Domino Thesaurario & Baronibus de Scaccario Illustrissimæ Dominæ nostræ Elizabethe, Dei gratia, Angliæ, Fraciæ & Hib. Regiæ, fidei defensoris, &c.  
Vester humilis L. permissione diuina L. Episcopus, auctoritate & vigore cuiusdā actus parliamenti, anno regni dictæ dominæ Regiæ vicesimo septimo editi & prouisi ad colligendam & leuandū Subsidium eidem Dominæ Regiæ in eodem parliamento per Prelatos & Clerum Cantuarien. prouinciæ concessum: videlicet, pro prima solutione inde soluend. secundo die Octobris vltimo præterito infra Diocesim nostram L. deputatus & auctorizatus omnimodā reuerentiam tantis viris debitam cum honore. Vestris reuerentiis hæc serie annuntio & certifico, me præfatum Episcopū modo quo præfertur deputat. & auctorizat. suffieienter, & cum omni diligencia requisisse per N. O. deputat. meum in hac parte, de quocunque beneficio & promotione ecclesiastica, in quadam Scheda præsentibus



# Reginæ Elizabethæ. Chap. xxxviii.

sentibus annexa specificatis, summas dicti Subsidii pro dictis beneficiis & promotionibus debitas pro prima solutione dicti Subsidii debiti soluend. dicto secundo die Octob. ultimo præterito, prout in eadem schedula præsentibus annex, plenius liquet & apparet. Sed dictas summas ex causis in eadem schedula allegatis recipere non potui. In cuius rei Testimonium Sigillum meum præsentibus apposui. Dat. die Anno Domini millesimo quingentesimo octogesimo quinto. *The forme of which schedule aboue mentioned ensueth.*

Ciuiuitas L. vel Decanatus de H. A. B. rector vel vicarius ibidem monitus fuit apud prædict. die ultimo præterito, per N. O. Deputatum meum ad soluend. apud ecclesiam de L. in commitat. K. die prox. sequen. illam partem Subsidii per ipsum debitam secundo die Octob. ultimo præterito, pro promotione sua prædicta. Sed prædict. A. B. nec apud ecclesiam de L. prædictam eodem die nec alibi per quadraginta dies postea, summam per ipsum debitam (vt præfertur) soluit vel satisfecit, neque dictam summam de proficuis dictæ promotionis nec de bonis & cattallis dicti A. B. aliquo modo leuare siue recipere potui.

*Provided alwaies, that if any parson or Incumbent chargeable by this act or graunt to any payment of this Subsidie, shal profer or tender payment of any summe due to the Archbishop or Bishop, or to the Deane and Chapter where the Sea is void, or to any deputie or deputies of any Archbishop, Bishop, or Deane and chapter aforesaid, at any time befoze the certificat exhibited into y<sup>e</sup> Exchequer as is aforesaid, that then notwithstanding the certificat made as is aforesaid, against any such person, the said Incumbent or person, against whom the certificat was so made, shal and may auerre the offer or tender of his payment as is aforesaid, and of the same shalbe tried, either by sufficient witnesses befoze the Lord Treasurer or Barons of the Exchequer, or by the trial of twelve men, vpon any issue thereupon to be ioynd betwixt the same Incumbent or any other person or persons, that he or any for him did offer or tender payment of y<sup>e</sup> summe due as is aforesaid: That then every such Incumbent shal haue & enjoy his promotion or promotions still, without forfeiting or losing to your Maestie, your heires or successors, any of the profits thereof, & as though no certificat or default of such payment had ben made or exhibited, any thing in this graunt or acte to the contrary notwithstanding.*

*And further, that it may be enacted likewise, that every Archbishop & Bishop, and Deane and chapter of every Sea vacant*

vacant, & other persons chargeable to and with the collection of the said Subsidie of sixe shillings the pound within the said prouince of Canterburie, shall and may haue vpon euery payment of the same Subsidie made to the Lorde high Treasourer or vnder Treasourer of Englande for the time being, or to such other person or persons, in place and places, to whom and where it shall please your highnes or your court of Exchequer to appoint for the receipt therof in euery of the said thre yerres, a sufficient acquittance, discharge or quietus est in writing of the said Lord high Treasourer or vnder Treasourer, or of such other person or persons, as either your highnes or your saide court of Exchequer shal assign for the receipt therof, or as heretofore in the like cases it hath ben accustomed, the same acquittance, discharge or quietus est witnessing & receipt of so much of the same summe of the said subsidie as shalbe so receined: And euery such acquittance, discharge or quietus est in writing, sealed and subscribed with the name or names of the Lord high Treasourer or vnder Treasourer for the time being, or of such auditor or other person or persons as it shall please your highnesse or your saide court of Exchequer to appoint for the same receipts, or of such others as heretofore in like cases it hath ben vsed, shal and may be good and effectual in the Law, and be also as sufficient discharge to al & euery of the said collectors, to al such intents, constructions & purposes, as if the same were made by act of parliament: And that euery of the saide collectors shal pay but onely three shillings and foure pence for euery generall and small acquittance, discharge or quietus est, for euery yeeres payment of the said Subsidie: And also that euery particular acquittance, which vpon payment of any part of the saide subsidie shalbe made by any collector or collectors of the same subsidie, or of any painēt therof, or by his or their deputie or deputies in that behalfe, to any incumbent of any benefice or promotion spiritual, or to any person or persons contributorie and chargeable to and with the same Subsidie or any part or payment thereof, shall be good and effectual in the Lawe, and a full and sufficient discharge to euery suche incumbent and other person and his benefice and promotion spiritual, of and for all such summe and summes of money as by the same acquittance shall be acknowledged to bee receined in respecte of the same benefice or promotion spiritual, for any payment or any part of the same subsidie: And & none acquittance of any other person or persons made before such certificate, shall in any wise discharge any person or promotion for any part of his subsidie,

# Reginæ Elizabethæ. Chap.xxviii.

nor of any paine, penaltie or forfeiture specified in this graunt. And to the intent it may be knowen to the court of Exchequer, who bee the deputie or deputies of euery such Archbishop, Bishop or Deane & chapter, authorized to receiue the same, and to make acquittance thereof, euery Archbishop & Bishop and Deane and chapter of any see being voyde, shall yeerely with the certificat of the names of stipendarie priests, certifie the names of euery the deputies, to be appointed as is aforesaid.

Provided alwayes, that no Spirituall promotions, or lands, possessions or reuenues annexed to the same, being charged by this graunt of the prouince of Canterburie, or any goods or cattels growing, being or renewing vpon the same, or els where apperteyning to the owners of the said Spirituall promotions, or to any of them, shalbe charged or made contributory to any fifteene or tenth, or any other Subsidie already graunted to your Highnesse by the Laytie, or hereafter to bee graunted, during the terme of the said three yeeres.

Provided also, that all Deanes, Archdeacons, Dignities, Masters, Wardens and Prebendaries of all Cathedral and collegiat churches and colleges, or any of them within the said prouince, shalbe charged with this Subsidie for those possessions, reuenues and promotions, which to their seuerall promotions, dignities and roomes are clearly & distinctly limited, & to their owne onely uses seuered, thereof to pay the (½ tenth part being deducted) five shillings of euery full pounce onely, within the said three yeeres, in maner and forme as is aboue rehearsed: And that all those rentes, possessions, profits, portions, hereditaments, and Spirituall promotions, and euery of them heretofore by your Highnesse, or any your Maiesties noble progenitors, or any other person or persons whatsoever, giuen; graunted, bequeathed, deuized or impropriated vnto the saide Cathedral or collegiat churches or colleges, or to any of them, which any wayes be assigned, imployed or used, either for or towards the yeerely maintenance of Readers of diuinitie, pooremen, Scholemasters, Wylers, Grammarians, Prebendaries, Conductes, Vicars, Choral Singing men, Choristers, Organers, Sextens, or of any other necessary or daily officers or ministers; in such Cathedral or collegiat churches or colleges, or any of them, or for or towards the redressing or repairing of any of the same Cathedral or collegiat churches or colleges, shall not be charged with any part of this Subsidie. The certaintie of which portions are well chargeable to this Subsidie, as not chargeable in this behalfe, the Archbishop, or Bishop



of the Dioces, or (the Sea being boorde) the Deane & chapter, or any other to whome the same shall or may appertaine, upon due search & examination, shall certifie vnder his or their seale, into your Highnes said court of Exchequer, at or before the said xxii. day of January, in euery of the sayd three peeres.

Provided alwayes, that euery Parson, Vicar or other spiritual person, paying any pension, whereto no allowaunce is made in the valuation of his promotion or benefice, shall and may retaine ii. s. of euery pound, of euery such pension euery peere during the said three peeres, to his owne reliefe, in consideration that he is charged to pay this Subsidie of vi. s. the pound, out of euery pound, of the whole value of his promotion, any covenant, graunt or band to the contrary notwithstanding.

Provided also, and your sayd Prelates & Clergie doe most humbly beseech your Highnes, that it may be enacted by your Maiesties authoritie, & your high Court of Parliament, that where certaine lands, tenements, rentes, spirituall promotions, tithes, pensions, portions, fruites & other hereditaments, lately belonging to diuers Cathedrall Churches, and to other places and persons Ecclesiasticall within the sayd prouince of Canterburie, which were giuen and assigned to be bestowed and spent, in and on finding & mainteining of certaine chauntries, anniuersaries, obites, lightes, lampes, and other like charges, intentes and purposes, of late came into the handes and possession of the late King of famous memorie, Edwards the first, by the force of a statute thereof made in the first yere of his reigne, as by the sayde Statute more plainly appeareth: That the said Cathedrall Churches, & the Bishops, Deanes or Presidents and Chapters, and Prebendaries of the same, and all other places and persons Ecclesiasticall or any of them, to whom the said lands, rentes and other the premises or any of them did lately appertaine, shal not during the said three peeres, be charged to & with any payment of Subsidie, of and for that part & portion of lands, tenements, rentes, spirituall promotions and other hereditaments, or any of them, wherunto the said late King, by force of the said statute, was intituled or possessed of, nor of any peereley rentes or payments, going out of the sayd Cathedrall Churches, and other the places & persons Ecclesiasticall aforesayde: And that deduction and allowaunce thereof be made to them, & euery of them accordingly, in & upon euery payment of the sayde Subsidie out of the whole valuation & estimation made for the payment of the same perpetual vicarie or tenth, remaining on record in your Highnes court

# Reginæ Elizabethæ. Chap.xxviij.

of Exchequer, for that rate and portion of lands, tenements, rentes, spirituall promotions & other hereditaments, & those yeerely payments, whereunto the said late king was intituled or possessed of, or which since the making of the said statute, by reason that they haue bene found as lands, tenements, rentes, tythes, or other hereditaments concealed from the late king Edward the first, the late king Henry the eight, from the late Queene Mary, or any of them, or from your Maiestie, or other wise are leuered from the possessions of the sayde Cathedral Churches & other places and persons aforesaid, or of any of them, by force of the statute premised, or any other wise.

Provided also, that this Subsidie graunted by the Clergie shall not be demaunded or leued out of any benefice, house of students or Colledge situate or set within either of þe Uniuersities of Cambridg or Oxford, or any benefice, lands or other reuenues vnto the sayde Uniuersities or either of them, or to any house of students or Colledge in any of the same Uniuersities united, appropriated or appertaining, or out of any benefice, lands or reuenues of the Colledge of Windsor, or of þe Colledge of Westminster, being of your Maiesties foundation, or of the Colledge of Eaton nigh Windsor, or of the Colledge called S. Maries Colledge by Winchester, founded by William Wickham, sometime Bishop of Winchester, or of any Hospitals, almshouses or Grammar scholes, or of any Church, benefice or other reuenues to the said Colledges, Hospitals, almshouses, almshouses, or Grammar scholes, or to any of them annexed, appropriated or other wise appertaining.

Provided alwaies, that all Parsons, Vicars, & other Ecclesiasticall person, whose benefices are not above xl. li. xiii. s. and xiii. d. by yeere, after the taxation aforesayde, shall not be charged with this Subsidie, or any part thereof.

Provided also, that every Vicar, whose benefice is eight pounds or above, and not above tenne pounds by the yeere, after the taxation aforesayd, shall pay every yeere of the sayde three yeeres onely, five shillings eight pence for his part of the said Subsidie, as stipendarie priests be charged to pay by force of this grant & not other wise: And if it be under eight pounds, he shall not be charged with any part of the sayd Subsidie.

Provided also, that every priest, and all other Ecclesiasticall or late religious persons, hauing a pension by reason of the dissolution of the late Monasteries, Colledges, free Chappels, Chauntries, Fraternities, Guildes & Hospitals, or any other Incorporation within the province of Cantuariæ, or any of

them, & being of the summe of v. pounds or vnder, & not above, shall not be charged or chargeable for any such pension: Any thing contained in this graunt to the contrary notwithstanding.

And for the sure and true payment of this Subsidie graunted by your said Prelates and Cleargie of the prouince of Canturburie, according to the tenour, purport, effect and true meaning of this present grant, your said Prelates & Cleargie most humbly desire your Highnes, that this their said gift granted and Subsidie, and euery matter, summe of money, petition, clause, prouisions and sentences in this Instrument contained concerning the saide Subsidie, may bee ratified, established and confirmed by the authoritie of your Highnesse Court of Parliament.

In quorum omnium & singulorum premissorum fidem & testimonium, nos Iohannes Archiepiscopus antedictus, has presentes litteras nostras testimoniales, siue hoc presens publicum instrumentum, ad humile rogatum Prelatorum & Cleri predicti, Sigillo nostro, appositione ac signo, nomine, & subscriptione Iohannis Incent notarii publici Registrarii nostri principalis fecimus & insimus cominiri. Dat. dicto decimo sexto die mensis Decembris, An. Do. millesimo quingentesimo octogesimo quarto, Regni que vestri felicissimi anno vicesimo septimo, & nostra trans. anno secundo.

Wherefore for the true and sure payment of the Subsidie graunted by the said Prelates and Cleargie of the saide prouince of Canturburie, according to the tenour, effect and true meaning of the said Instrument: Be it enacted by y<sup>e</sup> Queenes most excellent Maiestie, with the assent of the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled; and by the authoritie of the same, that the said gift, graunt, and euery matter, summe of money, petition, prouision, clause and sentence in the same Instrument contained, shall stand and be ratified, established and confirmed by the authoritie of this present Parliament.

And further be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, that euery person that shall be appointed to the collection & gathering of the said Subsidie, shall haue full power and authoritie to lenie, take and perceiue the saide Subsidie by the authoritie of the censures of the Church, that is to say, by Suspension, Excommunication or Interdiction, and also by sequestration of the fruits and profits of their Benefices and promotions Spirituall, in whose handes soeuer they be, and to make sale of the same finites, without daunger of the Lawes, or by distresses vpon the possessions of the Farmours or occupiers



## Reginæ Elizabethæ. Chap.xxviii.

piers of the Landes and Tenements chargeable by the saide Instrument, for or to the paiement of any summe or summes of money to be due by force thereof or otherwise, by the discreti- on of the Collector thereof. And that no repleuie, prohibition or Superfedias shall be allowed or obeyed for any person or per- sons making default of the paiement of the saide Subsidie, con- trary to the tenor of the graunt thereof, vntil such time as they haue truly satisfied and contented all such part & portions as to them in þ behalfe appertaineth. And þ euery such Farmour and Farmours, their executours & assignes, that shall fortune hereafter to be charged to and with the paiement of the sayde Subsidie, or any part thereof, shal by the auctoritie aforesaid be allowed, and retain in his hands as much of his yerely rent & farme, as the summe which hee shall fortune to pay for his Lord or Leasor shall extend vnto, except the saide Farmor or Farmours, their executours or assignes, by the Lease and graunt þ they haue of any part of the lands, tithes, profits, tenements chargeable to the saide Subsidie, or by force of any couenaunt or article therein contained, be bounde and charged to pay the same, and thereof to discharge the Leassour and landlorde, during the terme mencioned in the saide Lease.

And likewise be it enacted by the auctoritie of this present Parlament, þ whereas diuers Curates liable to this Sub- sidie, being oftentimes remoueable, doe serue as well in diuers Impropriations belonging to the Queenes Maiestie, as in other Spiritual promotions belonging to other persons, þ for the speedy recouerie of the saide Subsidie it may be lawfull to the Collector or Collectors of the saide Subsidie, their deputie or deputies, to leuie the saide Subsidie vpon the Farmor or Farmours or occupiers of all suche Impropriations and Spi- rituall promotions, by al censures of the Church aforesaid and enery of them, or by way of distresse of Tithes of the saide Im- propriation or Impropriations and Spiritual promotions, or otherwise vpon the goods and Cattailles of the saide Farmor or Farmours and occupiers: in which case no Inhibition, pro- hibition, repleuie or other procelle awarded to the contrary shalbe obeyed, any Law, Statutes, priuiledges or customes to the cōtrary hereof heretofore made, graunted or vled, or hercaf- ter to be made, graunted or vled to þ contrary in any wise not- withstanding. And that it may be lawfull to the Collectors and the officers and ministers of such Archbishop, Bishoppe and Deane and Chapter, for not paiement of the saide Subsidie, after the same shall be due in any of the saide threë yeeres to  
prile

prise and value the saide distresse or distresses, by two indifferent neighbours by him to be chosen, & the distresse or distresses so prized to sell, and thereof to deteine so much money as shall amount to the summe payable to the Queenes Maiestie, with the reasonable charges also of the said Collectour sustained in that behalfe, & the rest of the money made of the saide distresse to be deliuered and payed to the owner and occupier thereof.

Provided alwayes, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that every laye person, hauing Spirituall promotion chargeable by this Acte, & also hauing Tempozal possessions, goods, cattails and debtes charged to the saide Subsidie graunted in this Parliament by the Tempozaltie, shall be taxed, charged and set for his said spirituall promotions with the Clergie, and his Tempozal possessions and chattels reall with the Tempozaltie, and not otherwise: Any thing before mentioned to the contrary notwithstanding.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that all and every graunt and graunts of all and every summe and summes of money, which hereafter shall be graunted to the Queenes Maiestie by the Clergie of the prouince of Yorke, shall be of the same strength, force and effect in all things, as the saide graunt made by the saide prouince of Canterburie, and shall be rated, certified, collected, leuied, gathered and payed, according to the tenour, forme and effect of this present Acte of Parliament, to all intents, constructions and purposes, in such maner and forme, as though it were specially, plainly and particularly expessed and rehearsed in this present Acte by expresse wordes, termes and sentences in their seuerall natures and kindes.

Provided alwayes, & be it enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that all Prouisoies before rehearsed, contained in the said graunt of the Bishops and Clergie of the prouince of Canterburie, and the like of the same Prouisoies hereafter to be contained in the graunt of the Bishops and Clergie of the prouince of Yorke, shall be good and effectuell, and to be observed and kept in every point & article according to the true purpoit and meaning of the same.

# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

## ✚ An Act for the graunt

*of one Subsidie, and two Fifteenes, and  
Tenthes, by the Temporaltie.*



Most gracious Soueraigne,  
having due consideration (as  
in duetie we are bounde) of  
many occasions of late yerres  
offered, & vigently constray-  
ning you for defence of both  
your Maiesties Realmes of  
England & Ireland, where-  
by great masse of your Maie-  
sties treasure hath bene im-  
ployed, sithence y<sup>e</sup> last contri-  
bution by Parliament, and  
namely, in the prosecution of

the warres in Ireland: the charges also your Maiestie hath  
very lately sustayned in the repaying and furnishing with all  
kinde of munition, the Castels and Fortes alongst the Sea  
coast, for the better withstanding of forraigne inuasion, the ne-  
cessary prouision for store of all kinde of munitions, powder,  
and such like, greater then in the time of any of your Maiesties  
predecessors hath bene made: And the great portion of trea-  
sure, that hath bene also sithence the saide Parliament, most  
prouidently and necessarily imployed in the preventing of such  
intended notozious attempts, as manifestly tended to the di-  
sturbance, or rather to the ouerthrowing of the present happie  
state of this your highnesse Realme: Being such (through the  
speciall goodnesse of God, and your Maiesties prouident  
gouernement) as in the time of no one of your Maiesties  
progenitors hath bene enioyed: And waying also by sundry  
things lately discouered, that the malice of the enemies of  
your Maiestie, and this Realme, doth not onely continue,  
but dayly encrease: and therefore likely that the saide ma-  
lice will be accompanied with most dangerous effectes, vn-  
lesse the same may be by Gods goodnesse, and some poli-  
tike foresight prevented, which can in no wise be perfourmed

Ita.

without



Anno xxvij.

without great and inestimable charges.

We therefore your Maiesties most humble, loving, and obedient Subjects, should shew our selues not onely most thankfull towards so gracious a Soueraigne, vnder whom we haue enioyed so many and inestimable benefites, but also carelesse of our owne safetie, if we should not for the causes aboue specified, make offer vnto your Maiestic, to pcede to the vttermost of our power, such a contribution as the same would require.

And therefore to shewe our selues aswell thankfull to wardes your Maiestic, as carefull to prouide that which may be for our owne safetie, doe with all humilitie, present vnto your highnesse a Subsidie, & two fifteenes & Tenthes, to wardes your highnesse great charges. And for the better assurance and leuying of this our small contribution of one Subsidie, and two fifteenes and Tenthes, we your faithfull and obedient Subjects, doe most humbly beseeche your Maiestic, that it may be enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, in maner and fourme following, That is to say, that your highnesse shall haue two fifteenes and Tenthes, to be payde, taken, and leuied of the moueable goodes, cattels, and other things, vsuall to such fifteenes and Tenthes, to be contributoyie and chargeable, within the Shyres, Cities, Borowghes, Townes, and other places of this your Maiesties Realme, in maner and fourme aforesaid, except the summe of twelue thousand poundes thereof fully to be deducted, that is to say, sixe thousande poundes of either of the said whole fifteenes and Tenthes, in reliefe, comfort, and discharge of the poore Townes, Cities, & Borowghes of this your said Realme wasted, desolate, or destroyed, or ouer greatly impouerished, after such rate as was and hath afore this time bene had and made to euery Shire. And to be diuided in such maner and fourme, as heretofore, for one whole fifteene and Tenth, hath bene had and diuided. And the saide two fifteenes and Tenthes (the exception and Deduction aforesaid, thereupon had, deducted and allowed) to be payde in maner and fourme following, that is to say, the first whole fifteene and Tenth (except before excepted) to be paid to your highnesse in the receipt of your highnesse Exchequer, on or before the fourteenth day of June next comming. And the said second fifteene and Tenth (except before excepted) to be paid to your highnesse in the said receipt of your Exchequer, on or before the tenth day of May, which shall be in the yere of our

Lord

the 11th June. first present.

the 11th June. second present.

# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

Lord God, one thousand, five hundred, fourscore and six.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, that the knightes elected and returned, of, and for the shires within this Realme, for this present Parliament, Citizens of Cities, Burgeses of Buroughes and Townes, where Collectours haue bin vsed to be named and appointed for the collection of any fifteene and Tenth, before this time graunted, shall name and appoint before the tenth day of April next coming, sufficient and able persons to be Collectours, for the collection of the sayd first fifteene and Tenth. And also shall likewise name and appoint before the tenth day of March, which shalbe in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand five hundred fourscore and six, other sufficient and able persons, to be Collectours for the collection of the second fifteene & Tenth, in euery of the sayd shires, Cities, Buroughes and Townes: The sayd persons then hauing lands, tenements and other hereditaments in their owne right, of an estate of inheritance, of the peerele value of twentie pounds, or in goods, woorth two hundred pounds at the least, after such rate & value as he shalbe rated at in the Subsidy booke, if any such be in the sayd limittes. And for want of such so assessed, that those shalbe appointed Collectours, that then shalbe rated & taxed in the Subsidie booke, in lands or goods nearest to the values aforesaid.

And also such person & persons so by them to be named and appointed, for the collection of the sayde two fifteenes and Tenthes, shalbe by them seuerally appointed and allotted into Hundreds, rapes, wapentakes, cities, buroughes & townes.

And also the sayd persons so named and appointed for the collection of the sayd seuerall fifteenes and Tenthes, shall be seuerally charged and chargeable, vpon his or their account or accounts in the Exchequer to be made, with all such summe or summes of money, as the Hundred, Rapes, wapentakes, Cities, Buroughes and Townes, where hee or they shall so happen to be appointed shall amount vnto, and of no more summe or summes: And vpon the payment of such summes of money as he or they shalbe so charged with, shalbe discharged and haue his and their Quictus est, The not accounting or non payment of any other his fellowes, or the insufficiencie of them, or any of them notwithstanding. And the names and surnames, of euery of the sayd Collectours, for the sayd first fifteene and Tenth, together with the places allotted to their collection and charge, the sayd knightes, Citizens, and Burgeses, for the shires, Cities and Buroughes, whereunto they

# Anno xxvij.

be allotted, named & returned, shal certifie before the Queenes Maiestie in her Chauncerie, before the tenth day of May next comming. And likewise the names and surnames of euery of the sayd Collectours so to be named and appoynted for the collection of the sayde second fifteene and Tenth, together with the places allotted to their collection and charge, the sayd Knightes, Citizens and Burgesles, shall likewise certifie into the said Court of Chauncery before the tenth day of April, which shalbe in the peere of our Lord God, one thousand, five hundred, fourescore and sixe, according to the tenor of this act. And if default of any such certifying be had or made in forme as is aforesaid, then the Lord Chauncelloz of England, or keeper of the great Seale for the time being, shall immediately after, name and appoint Collectours, for the collection of either of the sayd fifteenes & Tenthes in such like maner & fourme as the sayd Knightes of the Shyre, Citizens of Cities, & Burgesles of Boroughes should haue done, and as aforesaid hath bene bled. The which sayd Collectours and euery of them so to be named & appoynted as is aforesayde, shall haue allowance vpon their accountes for their fees, wages and rewardes for the collection of the sayd fifteenes and Tenthes, in as large maner and fourme, as any Collectour or Collectours of any fifteene and Tenth, haue had at any season in time past. And that the Barons of the Queenes Exchequer for the time being, shall and may from time to time award such processe for the speedy payment of the sayd seuerall fifteenes & Tenthes, against the Collectour or Collectours of the same, as by their discretions shalbe thought conuenient.

Provided alwayes, and be it enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that the sayd Lorde Chauncellour or keeper of the great Seale for the time being, Knightes of the Shyre, Citizens of the Cities, Burgesles of Boroughs, townes and other places, hauing authoritie by this present acte to nominate the sayd Collectours, of or for the collection of the sayd seuerall fifteenes & Tenthes, shal vpon their nomination and election had & made, take by authoritie of this present Parliament sufficient recognizances or obligation, of euery person so by them to be named, to be bound to the Queenes Maiestie in the double summe of the summe of their collection, & to be indorled vpon such condition, that if the same Collectour & Collectours of the sayd first fifteene and Tenth, and likewise the Collectour or Collectours of the sayde seconde fifteene and Tenth, doe truely content and pay to the vse of the Queenes Maiestie



# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

Wherewith the receipt of the Exchequer for the said year, between  
and Term, at or before the said fourteenth day of June next  
coming, and in the said second Session of Court, at or before  
the said tenth day of May, which shall be in the next Session  
Loide God, one thousand, five hundred, fourtye and five, so  
much of the said summe of money allotted and appointed to  
his collection, as the same Collector shall have collected and  
gathered, and no later than after the said tenth day of the said mo-  
neth of June, and the said x. day of May, in every of the said  
two yeeres, content and pay to the Queenes Maestie by at  
the same receipt of the Exchequer, the residue of his collection  
and charge, within one moneth next after such time as he shall  
haue gathered and collected the same residue, that then the  
said recognizance or obligation to be voyde, or els to stande in  
his full strength and power, which recognizance or obligation  
so taken, the same knights of the shyre, citizens and burgesses  
and euery of them, taking any such recognizance or obligati-  
on, shall certifie and deliuer to the Loide Treasurer, and Ba-  
rons of the same Exchequer, before the said xiii. day of June,  
and x. day of May, in euery of the said two yeeres, vpon paine  
of forfeiture of ten poundes to the Queenes highnesse for euery  
recognizance or obligation, so to be taken and not certified.  
And that euery such collector vpon request to him made, shall  
make and knowlege the same recognizance or obligation ac-  
cordingly, vpon paine of forfeiture of x. poundes to the Queenes  
for his refusal thereof. And that the Treasurer and Barons of  
the Exchequer for the time being, vpon the payment of the same  
collection at the said dayes, shall cancell and deliuer the said re-  
cognizance or obligation to the said Collector or Collectors  
without any other warrant, and without any fee or reward to  
be payde to any person for the same.

And furthermore, for the great & weighty considerations a-  
foresaid, we the lordes spirituall & temporall, and the commons  
in this present Parliament assembled, do by our like assent and  
authority of this Parliament, give & graunt to your highnesse  
our said soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maestie, your heires  
and successours, one entire subside to be rated, taxed, leuied &  
payde at two seuerall payments of euery person spiritual and  
Temporall, of what estate or degree he or they be of, according  
to the tenor of this act, in maner and forme following, that is  
to say, as wel of euery person borne within this realme of Eng-  
land, wales, or other the Queenes dominions, as of all and e-  
uery fraternitie, gilde, corporation, mysterie, brotherhood and  
communaltrie,

# Annō xxvij.

communitie, corporate or not corporate, within this Realme  
of England, noles or other the Queenes Dominions, being  
worth three pence for every pound adwell in coine, & the value  
of every pound, that every such person, fraternitie, guild, corpe-  
ration, mystrie, brotherhood, & communaltie corporate or not  
corporate hath of his or their owne, or any other to his or their  
use, as also plate, stocks of marchandise, all maner of coine and  
graine, household stuffe, and of all other goods moveable, adwell  
within this realme as without, & of all such summes of money,  
as to him or them is or shalbe owing, wherof he or they trust in  
his or their conscience surely to bee payde, except and out of the  
premisses deducted, such summes of money as hee or they owe,  
and in his or their conscience intendeth truly to pay, & except al-  
so the apparel of every such persons their wives & children, be-  
longing to their owne bodies, saving Jewels, gold, silver, stone  
and pearle, shal pay to & for the first payment of the said subsidie,  
xx. pence of every pound, and to & for the second payment of the  
said subsidie, xii. pence of every pound. And also every Alien &  
stranger born out of the Queenes obeisance, adwell denizen as  
others inhabiting within this realme, of every poind that he or  
they shall have in coine, and the value of every pound in plate,  
coine, graine, marchandise, household stuffe or other goods, Jew-  
els, cattels, moveable or unmoveable as is aforesaide, adwell  
within this realme as without, and of all summes of money to  
him or them owing, wherof he or they trust in his or their con-  
science to be payde, except and out of the same premisses deduc-  
ted, every such summe or summes of money which hee or they  
do owe, and in his or their conscience or consciences intend-  
truly to pay, shall pay of and for every pounce, to and for the first  
payment of the said subsidie, three shillings foure pence, and to  
and for the second payment of the said subsidie, two shillings of  
every pound. And also that every Alien and stranger borne out  
of the Queenes Dominions, being denizen or not denizen, not  
being contributorye to any the rates abovesaide, and being of  
the age of vii. yeeres or above, shall pay to and for the first pay-  
ment of the saide subsidie, iiii. d. and to and for the seconde pay-  
ment of the saide subsidie, foure pence for every pole, and the  
master or he or she with whom the same Alien is, or shalbe ab-  
ding at the time of the taxation or taxations therof, to be char-  
ged with the same for lacke of payment thereof.  
And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, that  
every person borne under the Queenes obeisance, and every  
corporation, fraternitie, guild, mystrie, brotherhoode and  
communaltie

of what value  
in subsidy  
may be

a pole / first payment  
subsidie / second payment

76 m. d.

726 m. d.

a pole / for subsidy

# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

communitie corporate, or not corporate, for every pound, that  
 every of the same persons, and every corporation, fraterne,  
 guild, mysterie, brotherhood or communitie, corporate or non  
 corporate, or any other to this hitherto, hath in the same, for  
 tithes, for terme of life, for a life, for a year, for a day, or  
 by copie of court roll; or in any other manner, or maner,  
 lands, tenements, centres, services, hereditaments, and other  
 fees, corrodies or other yearly profits, of what nature so ever  
 is, as well both in ancient demesne and other places, as well  
 as elsewhere, and so hitherto, hath paid, or to be paid, the  
 payment of the same subsidy, as is said of right for every pound.  
 And to and for the second payment of the said subsidy, the said  
 and for every pound, a sum of six pence, or more, to be paid  
 out of the Queenes obsequies, in such proportion as the said  
 the said payments, by the said of every pound, and at the said  
 payment, as is said of every pound. And that all persons  
 presented and chargeable by this Act, either for goods or for  
 or either of them, or for lands and tenements, and other the  
 premises, as is in this Act contained, shall be as either of the  
 said payments, set and rated after the rate and portion ac-  
 cording to the true meaning of this Act, and as the said  
 chargeable to the duties of the Clergie, or yearly wages due  
 to servants for their yearly wages, or for the said wages, or  
 servants taking yearly wages, of five pounds or above, one  
 excepted (as before) And that all plate, jewels, goods,  
 debts and cattels, personals, being in the rule and custodie of  
 any person or persons to the use of any corporation, fraterne,  
 guild, mysterie, brotherhood or any communitie, being cor-  
 porate or not corporate, be, and shall be rated, set and charged by  
 reason of this Act, as the value certified by the justices of  
 that certificate, of every pound in goods and debts as is  
 before said. And of every pound in lands, tenements, and other  
 fees, corrodies and other yearly profits as is above said, and  
 the summes that are about rehearsed, set and rated, as is  
 and taken of them that shall have such goods in custody, or  
 otherwise charged for lands, as is before rehearsed, and the same  
 person or persons, and body corporate, by authority of this Act,  
 shall be discharged against him or them, that shall or shall  
 have the same, at the time of the payment, or delivery thereof,  
 or at his otherwise departure, from the custodie or possession of  
 the same: Except and alwayes excepted from the charge and  
 assessment of this subsidy, all goods, cattels, jewels and or-  
 naments of Churches and chappels, which have bene assigned  
 and

*in quantum  
proportio*

*first paid.  
second paid.*

*third paid.  
fourth paid.*



# Anno xxvij.

and bled in Churches or Chappels; for the honour and service  
of Almighty God; and the full payment of the said Subsidie  
shalle by the saids aforesaid, taxed, assessed and rated, among  
Dungelands, in every shire, Riding, Lathes, wapentakes,  
Hundredes, Borough, Towne and every other place, within  
the Realme of England and Wales & other the Queenes domi-  
nions, within the next day of June next coming. And the second pay-  
ment of the said Subsidie shalle by the saids aforesaid, taxed,  
assessed and rated, among the shires of September, which shall be  
for the first time of the said Subsidie, one hundred, four hundred  
and fifty for the particular summes of every shire, Riding,  
Borough, & other places aforesaid, with the particular  
names of such as are chargeable, for and to the first payment of  
the said Subsidie to be taxed and set by the Commissioners, to  
the same to be limited by two of them at least, with names  
of every Colletor, and in the same forme shalle be certified  
into the Chancery & the Exchequer, before the x. day of July next  
coming. And the particular summes of every shire, Riding,  
Borough, & other places aforesaid, with the parti-  
cular names of such as are chargeable, for, & to the second pay-  
ment of the said Subsidie, to be taxed and set by Commis-  
sioners to the same to be limited, of two of them at the least, with  
the names of the high Colletors: And in the same forme  
shalle be certified into the Chancery & the Exchequer, before the xii. day  
of October, which shall be the feast of our Lorde God, one  
thousand, five hundred, fourscore and six. And the sayde  
summes in the same aforesaid to be taxed, to and for the first  
payment of the said Subsidie, shalle payde into the Queenes  
treasury at her Exchequer aforesaid, to the use of our said Sou-  
veraigne Lady, at or before the x. day of October next coming.  
And the said summes in maner & forme aforesaid, to be taxed  
for the seconde payment of the said Subsidie, shall be payde  
into the Exchequer aforesaid, to the use aforesaid, at or before the  
fourteenth day of November, which shall be in the yeere of our  
Lorde God, one thousand, five hundred, fourscore and six.  
And all summes aforesaid, of and for the said Subsidie, shall be  
assessed, levied, demanded, taken, gathered, levied, & payde,  
by the use of our said Souveraigne Lady, her heires and success-  
sors, in the same aforesaid, as well within the liberties, Fran-  
chises, Rectories, ancient demeane, & other whatsoever  
places, except of and exempt, as without: Except such shires,  
places and persons, as shall be excepted in by this present act.  
Any grant, charter, prescription, use or libertie, by reason of  
any

*imp. de nat. libe  
pau. — C. p. m. u.  
d. 1.  
1577*

# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

any letters patents, or other priuiledge, prescription, allowance of the same, or whatsoever other matter of discharge heretofore to the contrary made, graunted, vsed or obtained, notwithstanding.

And it is further enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that euery such person, as well such as be bozne vnder the Quenes obeisance, as euery other person, stranger bozne, Denizen or not Denizen, inhabiting within this Realme or within Wales, or other the Quenes Dominions, which at the time of the said assellings or tarations, or of either of them, to be had or made, shalbe out of this Realme, or out of Wales, and haue goods, cattels, lands or tenements, fees or annuities, or other profitcs, within this Realme, or in Wales, shalbe charged and chargeable for the same, by the Certificate of the inhabitants of the place, where such goods, cattels, lands, tenements or other the premisses then shall be, or in such other place, where such person or his factour, Deputie or Attourney, shall haue his most resort vnto, within this Realme or in Wales, in like maner, as if the sayde person were or had bene at the time of the sayde asselling, within this Realme. And that euery person abiding or dwelling within this Realme, or without this Realme, shall be charged or chargeable to the same Subsidie graunted by this Act, according and after the rate of such yeerely substance, or value of lands or tenements, goods, cattels, and other the premisses, as euery person so to be charged, shall be set at, at the time of the sayd asselling or taration, vpon him to be made, and none other wise.

And further, be it enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that for the selling and ordering of the sayde Subsidie to be duely had: The Lorde Chauncellour of Englande, or the Lorde Keeper of the great Seale, the Lord Treasourer of England, the Lord Steward of the Quenes Maiesties housholde, the Lorde Admirall of England, the Lorde Chamberlaine of the Quenes most honorable housholde for the time being, or two of them at the least, whereof the Lorde Chauncellour of England, or keeper of the great Seale for the time being to be one, shall and may name, and appoint of, & for euery shyre, Riding, and other places, as well within this Realme, as in Wales, and other the Quenes Dominions, as also of and for euery City and Towne, being a Countie of it selfe, and of, and for the Isle of Wight, such certaine number of persons of euery of the same Shires, Ridings, Lathes, wapentakes, Rapes, Cities, Townes,

## Anno xxvij.

Townes, and Isle of wight, & every other place, as they shall thinke convenient, to be Commissioners of & within the same place, whereof they be inhabitants. And also of and for the honourable householde of the Queenes Maieskie, in what Shyre or other place the said householde shall happen then to be. And the Lord Chauncellour, or Lord Keeper of the great Seale, and other with him before named, or two of them as is aforesayd, in like maner may name and appoint, of every other such Borough and Towne corporate, as well in England, as in Wales, & other the Queenes Dominions, as they shall thinke requisite, sixe, five, four, three, or two of the head Officers, and other honest Inhabitants of every of the sayde Cities, Boroughes & Townes corporate, according to the number and multitude of the people being in the same. The which persons, if any such be thereunto named, of the sayde Inhabitants of the said Boroughes and Townes corporate, not being Countie of themselves, shall be loyned & put in as Commissioners, with the persons named for such Shyres and Rydings, as the sayd Boroughes & Townes corporate, not being Countie in themselves, be set, and haue their being, which persons so named, for and of the sayd Boroughes and Townes corporate, not being Countie, by reason of their dwelling in the same, shall not take vpon them, nor none of them, to put any part of their Commission in execution for the premises, out of the sayd Boroughes and Townes corporate, wherein they be so named onely, nor to execute the sayde Commission, within the Borough or Towne corporate where they be so dwelling, but at such dayes and times, as the sayd other Commissioners for the same Shyre and Ryding, shall thereunto limit and appoint within the same Borough and Towne corporate, not being Countie corporate, whereof they be so named, and not out of such Borough or Towne. And in that maner to be ayding and assisting with the sayde other Commissioners, in and for the good executing of the effect of the said Commission, vpon paine of every of the sayd Commissioners, so named for every such Citie, Borough and Towne corporate, not being a Countie, to make such fine, as the sayd other Commissioners in the Commission, of and for the same Shyre, or Ryding so named, or three of them at the least, shall by their discretion set and certifie into the Queenes Exchequer, there to be leued to the vse of the Queenes Maieskie, in like maner, as if such or like Summes had bene set and rated, vpon every such person for the sayde Subsidie: The which Commissioners so named, of and for the

sayd



# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

sayd Cities, Borowghes and Townes not being Countiees, and onely put into the saide Commission, by reason of their dwelling in the same, shall not haue any part of the portion of the fees and rewardes of the Commissioners & their Clarkees, in this Acte afterward specified and allowed. And the Lorde Chawncellour of England, or the keeper of the great Seale of England for the time being, shall make and direct out of the court of the Chauncery vnder the great Seale, seuerall Commissions, that is to say, for euery Shire, Riding, Lathe, wapentake, Rape, Citie, Towne, Borowgh, Isle and Housholde, vnto such person and persons, as by his discretion, and any of the other with him before named and appointed, as is before rehearsed, shall be thought sufficient for the selling and leuying of the saide Subsidie, in all Shyres and places according to the true meaning of this Acte: which Commission for the first payment of the saide Subsidie, shall be directed and deliuered to the saide Commissioners, or to one of them, before the sixteenth day of Aprill next comming. And the Commission for the seconde payment of the saide Subsidie shall be directed and deliuered to the saide Commissioners, or to one of them, before the sixe and twentieth day of July, which shalbe in the yere of our Lorde God, one thousande, five hundred, fourescore and sixe. And to euery of the saide Commissions, tennescdules conteyning in them the tenor of this Act, shalbe affiled, By the which Commission, the Commissioners in euery such Commission, named according to this Acte, and as many of them as shalbe appointed by the saide Commission, shal haue full power and authoritie, to put the effect of the same Commission in execution.

And that by authoritie of this Acte, after such Commissions to them directed, They may by their assentes and agreements, seuer them selues, for the execution of their Commission, in Hundreds, Lathes, Wardes, Rapes, wapentakes, Townes, Parishes, and other places within the Limittes of their sayde Commission, in such fourme as to them shall seeme expedient, to be ordered, and betweene them to be communed and agreed, according to the tenor and effect of the Commission to them therein directed, vpon which seuerance, euery person of this present Parliament, that shall be Commissioner, shalbe assigned into the hundred where he dwelleth.

Provided alwayes, that no person be, or shall be compelled, to be any Commissioner, to and for the execution of this present

## Anno xxvij.

present Act, but onely in the Shyre where he dwelleth and inhabiteth. And that any person assigned to the contrary thereof, in any wise shall not be compelled, to put in execution the effect of this Act, or any part thereof.

And it is also enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that the Commissioners & every of them, which shall be named, limited and appointed according to this Act, to be Commissioners in every such Shyre, Riding, Lathes, Wapentake, Rape, Citie, Towne, Borough, Isle, and the saide householde, or any other place, and none other, shall truely, effectually and diligently for their partes execute the effect of this present Act, according to the tenor thereof in every behalfe, and none otherwise, by any other meanes, without omission, favour, dread, malice or any other thing; to be attempted or done by them, or any of them, to the contrary thereof.

And the saide Commissioners, or as many of them as shall be appointed by the said Commission, and none other, for the execution of the saide Commission and Acte, shall for the taxation of the saide first payment of the saide Subsidie, before the sixe and twentieth day of April next comming, and for the taxation of the saide second payment of the saide Subsidie, shall before the eight and twentieth day of August, which shall be in the yeere of our Lorde God, one thousand, five hundred, fourescore and sixe, by vertue of the Commission deliuered vnto them in forme aforesaide, direct their seuerall or ioynt precept or precepts, vnto eyght, seuen, sixe, fve, foure, thre or two, as for the number of the inhabitants shalbe requisite, of the most substantiall, discreete, & honest persons, inhabitants, to be named by y<sup>e</sup> said Commissioners, or by as many of them, as shall be appointed by the said Commission, of and in Hundreds, Lathes, Rapes, Wapentakes, Wardes, Parishes, Townes, and other places, aswell within Liberties, franchises, auncient demeane, places exempted, and Sanctuaries, as without, within the Limites of the Shires, Ridings, Lathes, Wapentakes, Rapes, Cities, Townes, Boroughes, and Isle aforesaide, and other places within the limittes of their Commission, and to the Constables, Subconstables, Baylifes, and other like officers and ministers of every of the saide Hundreds, Townes, Wardes, Lathes, Wapentakes, Parishes and other places aforesaide, as to the saide Commissioners, and every number of them, or vnto thre or two of them, by their discretion in diuision shall seeme expedient, as by the maner and vse of those parties

# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

parties shall be equallie, & shall be by the said precept charging and commanding the said inhabitants, constables and other officers aforesaid, to whom such precept shall be directed, to appear in their proper persons, before the said Commissioners, or such number of them; as they shall divide themselves, according to the tenor of the said Commission, at certain dayes and places by the said Commissioners or any number of them, as is aforesaid, within Cities, Boroughes, or to Townes Corporate, or to such in any other places, as is aforesaid; by their discretion shall be limited thereunto, to doe and accomplish all that doth lye on the partie of the Queenes Maestie shall be assigned; touching this Acte, commanding further by the said precept, that he to whose handes such precepts shall come, shall shew and deliver the same to the other inhabitants or officers named in the said precept: And that none of them faile to accomplish the same upon paine of fourtie shillings to be forfeited to the Queenes Maestie.

And it is further ordained by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that at the said day and place prefixed and limited in the said precept, every of the Commissioners then being in the Shire; and having no sufficient excuse for his absence, at the day and place prefixed for that part whereunto he was limited, shall appear in his proper person. And there the same Commissioners being present, or as many of them as shall be appointed by the Queenes Maesties Commission, shall call or cause to be called before them, the said inhabitants and officers, to whom they have directed their said precepts, & which had in commandement there to appear, by vertue of the said precept. And if any person so warned make default, unless hee ther be letted by sickness or lawfull excuse, and that let then be witnessed by the othes of two credible persons, or if any appearing, refuse to serve in some following, then every such person so making default, or refusing to serve, shall forfeite to the Queenes Maestie fourtie shillings, and so at every time appointed by the said Commissioners, for the same taxation, unto such time, the number of every such persons have appeared and certified in some underwritten, every of them so making default or refusing so to serve, shall forfeite to the Queenes Maestie fourtie shillings. And upon the same appearances had, they shall be charged before the Commissioners, by all convenient wayes and meanes (other then by corporal force) to enquire of the best and most value of the substance of every person, dwelling and abiding within the limits of the places;



# Annolxxvij.igo

that they shall be charged with, and of other which shall have his or their most resort unto any of the said places, and chargeable with any summe of money by this Acte of this sayde Subsidie, and of all other things requisite touching the sayde Acte, and according to the intent of the same. And thereupon as neere as it may bee, or shall come to their knowledge, without respect of any former taxation heretofore had, truly to present and certifye before the sayde Commissioners, the names and surnames, and the best and uttermost substance and values of every of them, aswell of Landes, Tenements, and other hereditaments, possessions and profits, as of goods, cattelles, debts and other things chargeable by the same Acte, without any concealment, lyes, feyned affection, dread or malice, upon paine of forfeiture of the poundes or more, to be taxed, distracted and levied, in forme as hereafter in this present Acte shall be limited or appointed. And thereupon the said Commissioners shall openly there read, or cause to be read unto them, the said Rates in this Acte mentioned, and openly declare the effect of their charge unto them, in what maner a forme they ought and should make their certificate, according to the rates and summes thereof above sayde, and of all maner of persons, aswell of Aliens and Sojourners, Denizens or not Denizens, inhabiting within this Realme, as of such persons as be bozne under the Queenes obedience chargeable to this Acte, and of the possessions, Goods and Cattels of Fraternities, Guildes, Corporations, Brotherhoods, Mysteries, Communalities, and other as is above said, and of persons being in the parties of beyond the Seas, beving goods and Cattels, Landes or Tenements within this Realme as is above sayde, and of all goods being in the custody of any person or persons, to the use of any other as is above sayde: By the which information and shewing, the said persons shoulde have such plaine knowledge of the true intent of this present Act, and of the maner of their certificate, that the same persons shall have no reasonable cause to excuse them by ignorance. And after such charge, and the Statute of the sayde Subsidie, and the maner of the sayde certificate to be made in writing, containing the names and surnames of every person, and whether he be bozne without the Queenes obedience or within, and the best value of every person in every degree, aswell of the pecyell value of Landes and Tenements and of such like possessions and profits, as the value of Goods and Cattels, Debtes, and every thing to their certificate

# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

certificate requisite and necessary to them declared, the sayde Commissioners there being, shall by their discretions appoint and limit vnto the sayd persons, another day and place to appeare before the sayd Commissioners: And charging the sayde persons, that they in the meane time shal make diligent enquire by all wayes and meanes of the premisses; and then and there euery of them vpon payne of forfeiture of fortie shillings to the Queenes Maiestie, to appeare at the said newe prefixed day and place, there to certifie vnto the sayde Commissioners in writing, according to their saide charge, and according to the true intent of the sayd graunt of Subsidie, and as to them in maner aforesayde hath bene declared and shewed by the Commissioners: At which day and place so to them prefixed if any of the sayd persons make default, or appeare and refuse to make the sayde certificate, that then euery of them so offending, to forfeite to the Queenes Maiestie fortie shillings, except there be a reasonable excuse of his defaulte by reason of sicknesse, or other wise by the othes of two credible persons there witnessed, and of such as appeare ready to make certificate as is aforesayde, the sayd Commissioners there being, shal take and receiue the same certificate, and euery part thereof, and the names; values and substance of euery person so certified. And if the same Commissioners see cause reasonable, they shall examine the saide presenters thereof, and thereupon the sayde Commissioners at the sayde dayes and place by their agreement amongst themselves, shall from time to time there openly prefixe a day at a certaine place or places within the limits of their Commission, by their discretion, for their further proceeding to the saide assessing of the same subsidie, and thereupon at the saide day of the saide certificate as is aforesayd, taken, the same Commissioners shall make their precept or precepts to the Constables, Subconstables, Bailiffs, or other officers of such hundreds, wapentakes, townes or other places aforesayde, as the same Commissioners shall be of, comprising and conteining in the saide precept, the names and surnames of all persons presented before them in the sayde certificate, of whome if the sayd Commissioners, or as many of them as shal be thereunto appointed by the Queenes Commission shal then haue vehement suspect, to be of more greater value or substance in landes, goods, cattels, or summes of money owing to them, or other substance before said, then vpon such person or persons so certified and specified as aforesayde, the same Commissioners shall make their precept or preceptes directed to the Con-

Stable,

# Anno xxvij.

Stable, Bailifes or other officers, commanding the same Constable, Bailifes or other officers to whome such precepts shall be directed, to warne such persons whose names shall be comprised in the saide precepts, at their mansions, or to their persons, that the same persons named in such precepts, and every of them, shall personally appeare before the saide Commissioners, at the same netwe prefixed day and place, there to be examined by all wayes and meanes, (other then by corporalock) by the said Commissioners, of their greatest substance and best value, and of al a every summes of money owing to them and other whatsoever matter concerning the premises, or any of them, accordyng to this Act. At which day & place so prefixed, the saide Commissioners then and there being, or as many of them, as shall be thereunto appoynted by the Queenes Commission, shall cause to be called the sayd persons whose names shall be comprised in the sayde precept, as is aforesayde for their examination. And if any of those persons, which shall be warned as is aforesayde, to be examined, which at any time after the warning and before the prefixed day shall be within such place, where hee may have knowledge of his sayde appearance to be made, make default and appeare not, vnlesse a reasonable cause, or else a reasonable excuse by the othes of two credible persons before the sayde Commissioners, be truly alleadged for his discharge, that then every of them so making default, to be tared and charged to the Queenes Districte, with and at the double summes of the rate that he should or ought to haue bene set at, for and after the best value of his landes or substance vpon him certified, if he had appeared, by the discretion of the Commissioners there being, which Commissioners, shall traue with every of the other persons so then and there appearing, whose names shall be expessed in the sayde precept or precepts, and in whome any behement suspect was or shall be had in fourme abouesayde, by all such wayes and meanes as they can (other then by corporallocke) for the better knowledge of their best value, eyther in hereditaments or possessions, eyther else in goods or debtes. And that every spirituall person at eyther of the sayde taxations of the sayde Subsidie, shall be rated and set, accordyng to the rate abouesayde, of and for every pounce that the same Spirituall person, or any other to his vse, hath by discent, bargayne or purchase in feefsimple, feetaple, terme of life, terme of yeres, by execution, by wardship, or by copy of court roll, in any mannor, landes, tenementes, rentes, seruices, offices, fees, corrodies, annuities



# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

annuities or hereditaments, after the true, iust and yerely value thereof, and according as other the Queenes Majesties subiects bozne within this realme, be charged in forme aboue remembred, so that it extende to the yerely value of twentie shillings or aboue.

And it is further enacted, that if the saide Taxours or Assessours, shall not duly behaue themselves in their inquirie, taxation, assellement or certificate, but shall affectionately, corruptly or partially demean themselves in that behalf, in such wise that y<sup>e</sup> Commissioners shal by their consideration, deceme them offenders worthy of punishment for not doing their duties therein, that then foure or more of the Commissioners in that countie for this Subsidie, shall haue power and authoritie by their discretion, either to charge the said Assessours vpon their corporall othes, for the better seruice aforesaid in that behalfe, or els by their discretions, to take and set vpon euery of the saide assessours for their misdemeanours, in that behalfe, such a fine or paine as they shall thinke good, so that it excede not the summe of ten poundes, & the same fine or paine at their discretions to estreat into the court of Exchequer, euery which fine so taxed & set, by foure of the saide Commissioners or more, and being estreated with the scedule and bookes of that limit, shal be leuied and answered to the Queenes vse in like maner and forme to all intentes and purposes, as any other summes that shall be taxed and become due by vertue of this statute and Acte of subsidie, and not in any other wise or maner.

And if any person certified or rated by vertue of this Acte, whether he be a Commissioner or other, to any maner of value, doeth finde himselfe griued with the same presentment, selling or taxing, and thereupon complaine to the Commissioners before whom he shall be called, sessed or taxed, or before two of them, before the same taxation be certified into the Court of Exchequer, that then the saide Commissioners or two of them, shall by all wayes and meanes examine particularly and distinctly the person so complaining, vpon his othe, and other his neighbours by their discretions, of euery his landes and tenementes aboue specified, and of euery his goods, cattels and debts aboue mentioned. And after due examination and perfect knowledge thereof had and perceined by the saide commissioners, or two of them, which shall haue power by authoritie aforesaid, the said Commissioners or two of them to whom any such complaint shall be made, by their discretion, vpon the othe of the saide person so complaining,

# Anno xxvij.

may abate, defalke, increase or enlarge the same assessments, according as it shal appeare vnto them iust vpon the same examination, and the same summe so abated, defalked, increased or enlarged, shall be by them estreated in forme as hereafter insueth. And if it be prooued by witnesles or by the parties owne confession, or other lawfull waies or meanes, within a yeere after any such othe made, that the same person so taxed and sworne, was of any better or greater value in landes, goods or other things aboue specified, at the time of his sayde othe, then the same person so sworne did declare vpon his saide othe, that then euery such person so offending, shall loose and forsaite to the Queenes Maestie, so much lawfull money of Englande, as hee the same person so sworne was set at, or taxed to pay.

And also it is enacted by the same authoritie, that euery person to be rated at the saide taxation as is aforesaide, shall be rated, taxed and set, and the same on him set, to bee leued at such place, where hee and his familie at the time of the same presentment to be made, shall keepe his house or dwelling, or where he then shall be most conuersant, abiding or resiant, or shall haue his most resort at the time of the said certificate to be made, and no where els. And that no Commissioner for this Subsidie shall be rated or taxed for his goodes or lands, but in the shire or other place where he shall be Commissioner. And that if any person chargeable to this Act, at the time of his same assessing, happen to bee out of this Realme, or out of Wales, or farre from the place where he shall be knownen: then hee to be set, where hee was last abiding in this Realme or within Wales, and after the substance, value, and other profitess of euery person, to be knownen by the examination, certificate or other maner of wise as is aforesaide. And that the saide Commissioners, or as many of them as shall be appoynted by the Queenes Maesties Commission or Commissions, shall after the rate and rates aforesaide, cause euery person so to be set, rated and taxed, according to the rate of the substance and value of his lands, goodes, cattels, and other profitess chargeable by this acte, whereby the greatest or most best summe or summes according to his most substance, by reason of this Acte, might or may be set or taxed.

And that euery person taxed in any countie or place other then where he is most resiant, or hath his family in any Countie or place, other then where he is a Commissioner for this Subsidie, if he be a Commissioner, vpon certificate made to the said court

*indis be fra tax*

*in pnt*

# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

court of Exchequer, vnder the handes and scales of two Commissioners for this Subsidie, in the same Countie or place where such person is most resident or hath his familie, or where he is a Commissioner for the taxation and payment of this Subsidie, testifying such his most residence, hauing of familie, or being a Commissioner, shall be a sufficient discharge for the taxation of that person in all other places, and of and for all other summes of money vpon such persons so set & taxed, saue onely the taxation made in that Countie or place from which such certificate shall be made as is aforesaide, and for the summe of money vpon such persons there assessed or taxed. And that such certificate without any Plea or other circumstance, shall be a sufficient warrant as well to the Barons and Auditor and Auditors of the said Court of Exchequer, as to all & euery other officers, to whom the allowance thereof shall appertaine, paying for such discharge and allowance onely sixe pence and no more.

Provided alwaies, that euery such person which shall be rated or taxed according to the intent and true meaning of this Acte, for payment of and to this Subsidie, for & after the perty value of his landes, tenements and other reall possessions or profits, at any of the saide taxations, shall not after be set and taxed for his goods and cattels or other moueable substance at the same taxation, and that hee that shall be set, charged or taxed, for the same Subsidie for his goods, cattels, and other moueables at any of the saide taxations, according to the true meaning of this act, shall not after be charged, taxed or chargeable, for his landes or other reall possessions and profits aforesaide, at the same taxations or any of them, nor that any person by any taxation bee double charged for the saide Subsidie, nor set or taxed at seuerall places by reason of this Acte: But if any person happen to bee double set, taxed or charged, either in one place or at seuerall places: then he to be discharged of the one taxation, and charged with the other, according to the meaning & intent of this Acte, any thing contained in this present Act to the contrary notwithstanding.

And that it be ordeined and enacted by the said authoritie of this present Parliament, that no person hauing two mansions or two places to resort vnto, or calling himselfe householde seruant, or waiting seruant to the Queenes Maiestie, or other Lord or Ladie, Maister or Maistres, be excused vpon his saying, from the taxes of the saide Subsidie, in neither of the places where hee may be set or taxed, vntlesse hee bring a certificate in writing from the Commissioners where that hee is



# Anno xxvij.

to set or taxed in deede at one place. And if any person that ought to be set and taxed to this present Subsidie, by reason of his remooving or resorting to two places, or by reason of his saying that he els where was taxed, or by reason of any knowledge of his dwelling or abiding in any place, not being taxed in this Act, or otherwise by his couin or craft, or by any wordes or sayings or otherwise: or if any that is a Commissioner or Assessor of others happen to escape from the said taxations for the payment of this Subsidie, or any of them, and be not set and taxed, according to the true intent of this Act, and that prooued by presentment, examination, information, or otherwise before the saide Commissioners or two of them, or before the Barons of the Queenes Maiesties Exchequer, or the iustices of the peace, of the Countie where such person dwelleth: Then euery such person that by such meanes or otherwise willingly by couin or without iust cause, shall happen to escape from the saide taxations or payments aforesaide, or any of them, and shall not be rated, taxed and set, shall be charged vpon the knowledge and prooue thereof, with, and at the double value of so much as he should, might or ought to haue been set and taxed at by vertue of this Acte. And the same double value, to be leuied, gathered and paide, of his goods and Catels, Landes and Tenements, towarde the saide Subsidie, and further to be punished according to the discretions of the Barons, Justices and Commissioners, before whom he shall be convicted for his offence and deceit in that behalfe.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that the said Commissioners in euery Commission, shall according to their diuisions, and after they be diuided, haue full power and authoritie by this Acte, to set, tare and selle euery other Commissioner loyned with them in euery such commission and diuision: And shall also assesse euery Assessor within their diuision, for his or theyr Goodes, Landes and other the premises as is abouesaid: By the which said Commission, the said commissioners shall indifferently set, tare and assesse themselves and the saide Assessors, and that aswell the summes vpon euery of the said Commissioners and Assessors so celled, rated and taxed, as the summes made and presented by the Presenters, as is abouesaid, shall be written, certified, set & estreated, & the estreats thereof to be made with other the inhabitants of that parties, within the limites of the same Commission & diuision, so to be gathered & leuied, in like maner as it ought or shoulde haue beene, if the said Commissioners had not bene in the said commission.

# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

commission. And that all persons of the estate of a Baron or Barons, & every estate above, shall be charged with their freehold & value as is abovesayd, by the Chauncelloz or Lord keeper of the great Seale of Englande, the high Treasurer of England for the time being, or one of them, together with other such persons as by the Queenes Maiesties authoritie or commandement shalbe named & appointed, & they to be charged for the said severall payments of the sayd subsidie, after the forme of the sayd graunt according to the taxation aforesayd. And the summes of & vpon them to be set and taxed, with the names of the collectors appoynted for the gathering & paying of the same, to be estreated, deliuered & certified at dayes & places aboue specified, by the lord Chauncelloz or keeper of y<sup>e</sup> great seale, and Lord Treasurer or one of them, together with other such persons as thereunto shalbe named, as is aforesayd.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that after the taxes and asseses of the said summes vpon and by the said assessing and certificat as is aforesaid made, the said Commissioners or as many of them as shall be thereunto appoynted, and haue authoritie by the Queenes Maiesties Commission, shall with all speede, and without delay by their writing, estreate the sayd tax thereof, vnder the seales and signes manuel of the said Commissioners, or as many of them as shall be appoynted at the least. And the same shall deliuer vnto sufficient and substantial inhabitants, Constables, Subconstables, Bayliffes and other officers toyntly of Hundreds, Townes, Parishes and other places aforesaid within their limittes, and to other sufficient persons inhabitants of the same, onely by the discretion of the said Commissioners, with the assent of the high Collectoz, and as the place and parties shall require, aswell the particular names and surnames, as the remembrance of all the summes of money taxed and set, of and vpon every person aswell man as woman chargeable to this Act, householders and all other inhabitants and dwellers within the sayd Parishes, Townes and places contributory to this Act of Subsidy. By authoritie of which writing and estreate so deliuered, the sayd officers and other persons so named and deputed, severally shall haue full power and authoritie by vertue of this Act, immediatly after the deliuey of the sayd writing or estreate, to demanda, lewie and gather of every person therein specified, the summe & summes, in the same writing or estreate comprised: And for non payment thereof, to distreine the same person or persons so being behinde by their goods and cattels,  
and

# Anno xxvij.

and the distresse so taken to keepe by the space of eyght dayes, at the costes and charges of the owner thereof. And if the saide owner doe not pay such summe of money as shalbe taxed by authoritie of this Acte within the same eight dayes, then the same distresse to be apprayled by foure, three or two of the inhabitants where such distresse is taken, and also then to be solde by the Constable or other Collectors for the payment of the said money, and the ouerplus comming of the sale and keeping thereof (if any be) to be immediatly restored to the owner of the same distresse, which saide officers and other persons so deputed to aske, take, gather and leuy the said summes, shal answere and bee charged for the portion onely to them assigned and limited to be gathered, leuied and comprised in the sayde writting or estreate so to them as is aforesayd deliuered, to the vse of our Soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maiestie, and her heires and successors, and the saide summe in that writting or estreate comprised, to pay vnto the high Collector or Collectors of that place, for the collection of the same in maner and forme vnderwritten, thereunto to be named and deputed, & the same inhabitantes and officers so gathering the same particular summes, for their collection therof, shal reteine for every twentie shillings so by them receined and paid, two pence. And that to be allowed at the payment of their collection by them to be made, to the high Collector or Collectors.

And further be it enacted by the said authoritie, that the said Commissioners or the more part of them, as shal take vpon them the execution and businesse of the said Commission, shal for euery of the said payments of the sayd Subsidie, name such sufficient and able persons, which then shal haue and possesse landes and other hereditaments in their owne right, of the cleare yereley value of ten pounds, or goods to the value of four hundred pounds at the least, as he shalbe taxed in the Subsidie booke, if any such be in the sayd limits, and for want of such to be assessed, then those to be appoynted Collectors that then shalbe sufficient, and rated and taxed in the Subsidie booke in lands or goods neerest to the values aforesaid, as by their discretions shal be thought good, in Shyres, Rydings, Lathes, wapentakes, Rapes, Cities, Townes corporate, and other whatsoever places, aswel within places priuiledged as without, not being foreprised within this Acte to bee hygh Collectors, and to haue the collection and receipt of the sayde summes, set, and leuiable within the precinct, limites and bounds, where they shal bee so limited and appoynted to bee hygh Collectors.

And



# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

And to every of the said collectors so severally named, the said Commissioners or two of them at the least, with all speed and without delay after the said whole summe of any payment of the sayde Subsidie, be set by all the limittes of the same their Commission; or in such limittes as the high collectors shall be so severally assigned: shall under their seales and signe manuell deliver one estreate indented in parchment, comprising in it the names of all such persons as were assigned to leue the said particular summes and the summes of every Hundred, wapentake, Towne and other place aforesayde, with the names and surnames of the persons so chargeable, according to the estreate so first thereof made and deliuered as is aforesayde. And the Collectors so to be assigned, shall be charged to answer the whole summe comprised in the said estreate limited to his collection as is aforesaid.

Provided alwayes and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that the said Commissioners, having authoritie by this Acte, to name and nominate the sayde high Collectors of the sayde Subsidie, shall immediately upon the nomination and election, take by authoritie of this present Parliament, sufficient recognizances or obligations, without any fee or rewarde to be payde therefor, of every person so by them to be named, to be high collector, to be bounde to the Queenes Maiestie in the double summe of the summe of his collection, and to be indorsed and made upon such condition, that is to say, for the collection of the said first paymēt of  $\text{h}$  said Subsidie: That if the said collector, his heires or executors doe truly content & pay to  $\text{h}$  use of the Queenes Maiestie, her heires or successors, in the receipt of the said Exchequer, at or before the sayde twentieth day of October next ensuing, so much of the said summe of money allotted and appointed to his collection, as he shall collect and gather, and content and pay the residue of his collection & charge within one moneth next after such time, as he hath gathered and collected the same residue, that then the said recognizances or obligations to be void, or els to stande in full strength and vertue. And for the collection of the second paymēt of the said Subsidie, upon condition that if the said Collector, his heires or executors doe truly content and pay to the use of the Queenes Maiestie, her heires or successors, in her receipt of the Exchequer, at or before the sayde twentieth day of November, which shall be in the yere of our Lord God, one thousande five hundred fourescore and sixe, so much of the sayde summe of money allotted and appoynted to his

his collection, as he shall collect and gather, and content and pay the residue of his collection and charge, within one moneth next after such time as he hath gathered and collected the same residue, that then he said recognizances or obligations to be boorde, or els to stande in full strength and vertue, which said severall recognizances or obligations to be taken, the said Commissioners shall severally certifie and deliver into the Quenes Maiesties Exchequer, with the severall certificates of the said taxations and rates of the payments of the said Subsidie, and by the time to them prescribed and appointed by this Act, for the certificate of the said severall taxations of the said Subsidie, upon paine of forfeiture of ten poundes to the Quenes Maiestie for every recognizance or obligation, not certified. And that every such Collector so elected, named and chosen upon request to him made, shall knowlege and make the said recognizance or obligation upon paine and forfeiture of ten poundes to the Quenes Maiestie for the refusal thereof. And every Collector so deputed, having the said estreat in parchment as is aforesaid, shall have authoritie by this Acte to appoint dayes & places within the circuit of his collection, for the payment of the said Subsidie, to him to be made, and therof to give warning by Proclamation, or otherwise to all Constables or other persons or inhabitants having the charge of the particular collection within the Hundreds, Parishes, townes or other places by him or them limited, to make payment in the said particular collection of every summe, as to them shall appertaine. And if at the same day and place so limited as prescribed by the said collector, the said constable, officers or other persons, or inhabitants as is aforesaid, for the said particular collection assigned & appointed to in such Hundred, Citie, Towne or other place, do not pay unto the said collector the summe within their severall Hundreds, Townes, Parishes and other places due & comprised in the said estreat thereof to them delivered by the said Commissioners or some of them as is aforesaid, or so much thereof as they have by any means received (two pence of every pound for the said particular collection as is aforesaid, alwaies thereof to be allowed, excepted & abated) that then it shall be lawfull to the said high collectors and every of them, & to their assignes, to distraine every of the said constables, officers & other inhabitants, for their said severall & particular collection of the said summes comprised in the said estreat, and writing thereof, to them and every of them as is before expressed, delivered, or for so much of the same summe as so then shall

# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

shall happen to be gathered and leuied, and behinde and vnpaide, by the gooddes & cattels of euery of them so being behind, and the distresse so taken to be kept, apprayled and sold as is aforesaid, and thereof to take and leuie the summes so then being behind & vnpaid. And the ouerplus comming of the sale of the said distresse (if any be) to be restored and deliuered vnto the owner in forme aboue remembred.

Provided alwayes and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that no person or persons shalbe nominated or appointed to be a high Collectoꝝ or Collectoꝝ for the seconde payment of any Fifteenth, Tenth or Subsidie, graunted by this Acte, which before that time hath bene a Collectoꝝ or Collectoꝝ for the first payment of any part of the same Fifteenth, Tenth or Subsidie, vnllesse such person or persons so to be nominated and appointed high Collectoꝝ or Collectoꝝ for the said second payment, doe first shew foorth before him or them by whom he shalbe so nominated and appointed his (quietus est) for the discharge of his collection before appointed to his charge, vpon paine of one hundred pounds to be paid and forfeited by him or them that so shall nominate and appoint any such Collectoꝝ contrary to this present Acte.

Provided alwayes, that no person inhabiting in any Citie, Borough, or Towne corporate, shalbe compelled to be any assessor, or collector of or for any part of the said Subsidie in any place or places out of the said Citie, Borough or Towne corporate where he dwelleth.

And it is also by the saide authoritie enacted, that if any inhabitants or officer, or whatsoever person or persons, charged to and for the collection and receipt of any part or portion of the said Subsidie, by any maner of meanes according to this Act, or any person or persons for themselves, or as keeper, guardian, deputie, factor or attorney, or for any other person or persons of any goods and cattels of the owner thereof, at the time of the said assessing to be paid, being out of this Realme, or in any other partes not knownen, or of and for the goods and cattels of any other person or persons, of any Corporation, Fraternitie, Mysterie, or other whatsoever Communalitie, being corporate or not corporate, and all persons hauing in their rule, gouernance and custodie, any goods or cattels at the time of the said assessing, or any of them to be made, or which for any cause, for and by collection, or for himselfe, or for any other, or by reason that he hath & rule, gouernance or custodie of any goods or cattels of any other person or persons, Corporation, Communalitie,



Anno xxvij.

Communalitie, fraternitie, Gilde or Mysterie, or any such other like, or as Factor, Deputie or Attorney, or of or for any person, shalbe taxed, rated, valued & set, to any summe or summes by reason of this Act: And after the taxation or assessing upon any such person or persons as shalbe charged with the receipt of the same, happen to die or depart from þ place wher he was so taxed and set, or his goods or cattels be so elorned, or in such priue and couert maner kept, as the saide person or persons charged with the same, by estreats or other writings from the saide Commissioners, or as many of them as shall be thereunto appointed by the saide Commission as is aforesaid, can, ne may leuie the same summe or summes comprised within the same estreats, by distresse within the limittes of their collection as is aforesaid, or cannot sell such distresse or distresses as be taken for any of the saide payments, before the time limited to the high Collector for his payment to be made in the Queenes Maiesties receipt, then upon relation thereof, with due examination by þ oth or examination of such person or persons as shall be charged with, & for the receipt & collection of þ same, before the said Commissioners, or as many of them as by the said Commission shalbe thereunto appointed, when such person or persons or other as is aforesaid, their goods and cattels were set and taxed. And upon plaine certifiat thereof made in the Queenes Maiesties Exchequer by the same Commissioners, aswell of the dwelling place, names and summes of the said persons of whom the saide summes cannot be leuied and had, as is aforesaid, then aswell the Constables and other inhabitants appointed for þ said particular collection against the high Collectors, as the high Collector upon his account and othe in the said Exchequer to be discharged thereof: And processe to be made for the Queenes Maiestie out of the saide Exchequer, by the discretion of the Barons of the saide Exchequer, against such person his heires or executors, so bring behinde with his payment. And ouer that, the same Commissioners, to whom any such declaration of the premisses shall be made in forme aforesaid, from time to time shall haue full power and authoritie to direct their precept or precepts vnto the said person or persons charged with any summe of, for and upon any such person and persons or other as is aforesaid, or to any Shyryffe, Steward, Baylife, or other whatsoever officer, minister, person or persons of such place or places, where any such person or persons so owing such summe or summes, shall haue Lands and Tenements or other Hereditaments, or all

# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

all possessions, goods and cattels, whereby any such person or persons so indebted, his heires, executors or assignes, or other hauing the custodie, gouernance or disposition of any goods, cattels, lands, or tenements or other hereditaments, which ought or may by this act lawfully be distreined or taken for the same, hath and shall haue goods, cattels, lands, tenements or other possessions, whereof such summe or summes, which by any such person or persons, may or ought to be leuied, be it within the limittes of such Commission, where such person or persons was or were taxed, or without in any place within this Realme of England, Wales, or other the Queenes Maiesties Dominions, Marches or Territories, by which precept, aswell such person or persons shall be charged to leuie such money as the Officer of the place or places, where such distresse may be taken, shall haue full power and authoritie to distreine euery such person indebted, charged or chargeable by this Act, or his executors or administrators of his goods & cattels, his Gardians, factors, Deputies, Leassees, farmers & Assignes, and all other persons by whose hands or out of whose lands any such person should haue fee, rent, annuitie or other profite, or which at the time of the sayd assessing, shall haue goods or cattels, or any other thing moueable of any such person or persons, being indebted or owing such summe, and the distresses so taken, cause to be kept, appraised & solde in like maner and forme as is aforesaid, for the distresse to be taken vpon such persons to be taxed to the said Subsidie, and being sufficient to distreine within the limittes of the Collectors, inhabitants or other Officers charged with or for the sayde summes so vpon them to be taxed. And if any such distresse for non payment happen to be taken out of the limit of the sayd persons charged and assigned to leuie the same, the persons so charged for the leuie of any such summes by distresse, shall perceiue & take of the same distresse, for the labour of euery person going for the execution thereof, for euery mile that any such person so laboreth for the same, two pence. And euery Farmer, Tenant, Gardian, Factor or other whatsoever person, being distreined, or otherwise charged, for payment of any such summe or summes, or any other summe by reason of this Act, shall be of such summe or summes of him or them so leuied & taken, discharged & acquitted at his next day of payment of the same, or at the deliuerie of such goods and cattels as hee that is so distreined, had in his custodie or gouernance, against him or them that shall be so taxed and set, any graunt or writing obligatorie, or other whatsoever

## Anno xxvij.

ever matter to þ contrary made heretofore notwithstanding.  
 And if any such person that should be so distrained, have no  
 Lands or Tenements sufficient, whereby he or his Tenants  
 and Farmers may be distrained, or have aliened, cloynd  
 or hid his goods and cattels, whereby hee shoulde or might be  
 distrained, in such maner that such goods and cattels shoulde  
 not be knowen or founde, so that the summe of or by him  
 to be payde in the sayd fourme, shall ne can bee conveniently  
 levied, then vpon relation thereof to the Commissioners,  
 or to as many of them as by the said Commission shalbe chosen  
 vnto appointed, where such person or persons was taxed & let  
 by the othes of him or them that shall be charged with the le-  
 uie and payment of that summe or summes: The same Com-  
 missioners shall make a precept in such maner as is aforesayd,  
 for to attache, take & arrest the body of such person or persons,  
 that ought to pay the sayd summes, and by this Acte shall be  
 charged with and for the sayd summe and summes, and then  
 so taken, safely to keepe in prison within the tyme or other place  
 where any such person or persons shalbe taken and attached,  
 there to remaine without bayle or maine pisse, vntill hee hath  
 payd the said summe or summes, that such person for himselfe  
 or for any other by this Acte, shalbe chargeable or ought to be  
 charged withall, & also for the fees of every such arrest, to him  
 or them that shall execute such precept, twenty pence: And that  
 every Officer vnto whom such precept shalbe directed, doe his  
 true diligence, and execute the same vpon every person so being  
 indebted, vpon paine to forfeite to the Queenes Maestie for  
 every default in that behalf, twentie shillings: And that no  
 keeper of any gaole, from his gaole suffer any such person to go  
 at large, by letting to baile, or other wise to depart out of his pri-  
 son, before hee haue payd his said debt, & the said twentie pence  
 for the said arrest, vpon paine to forfeite to the Queenes Ma-  
 iestie forty shillings: And the same gaoler to pay to þ Queenes  
 Maestie the double value, as well of the rate, which the sayd  
 person so imprisoned was taxed at, as of the said twentie pence  
 for the fees: And like proccesse and remedie in like forme shalbe  
 graunted by the said Commissioners, or as many of them as  
 by the sayd Commission shall be thereunto appointed, at the  
 information of every person or persons being charged with  
 any summe of money for any other person or persons by rea-  
 son of the sayde Subsidie, and not thereof payd, but unlaw-  
 ly withdrawen, nor the same leviable within the限ities  
 where such persons were thereunto taxed. And & the  
 summe



# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

summe or summes being behinde unpayde by any person or persons as is aforesayde, bee leuied and gathered by force of the sayd processe to bee made by the sayd Commissioners, or if in default or for lacke of payment thereof, the person or persons so owing the saide summe or summes of money, by processe of the same Commissioners to bee made as is aforesayde, be committed to prison in forme abouesayde, that then the saide Commissioners, which shall awarde such processe, shall make certificate thereof in the saide Exchequer of that shall bee done in the premises, in the terme next following after such summe or summes of money, so being behinde, shall bee leuied and gathered, or such person or persons for non payment of the same, committed to prison. And if it happen any of the saide Collectors to be assigned, or any Maiors, Sherriffes, Stewards, Constables, the Headborough, Burgholder, Bayliffe, or any other officer or minister, or other whatsoever person or persons, to disobey the saide Commissioners, or any of them in the reasonable request to them made by the saide Commissioners, for execution of the saide commission, or if any of the officers or other persons doe refuse that to them shall apperteyne and belong to doe, by reason of any precept to him or them to bee directed, or any reasonable commandement, instance or request touching the premises, or other default in any apparance or collection to make, or if any person being suspect not to bee indifferently tayed as is aforesayde, doe refuse to be examined according to the tenor of this Act before the said Commissioners, or as many of them as shall be thereunto assigned, as is aforesaid, or will not appeare before the same Commissioners, vpon warning to him made, or els make resistance or rescous vpon any distresse vpon him to bee taken for any percell of the saide Subsidie, or commit any misbehaviour in any maner of word, contrarie to this Act, or commit any wilfull omission or other whatsoever wilful not doing or misdoing contrary to the tenor of this Acte or graunt: The same Commissioners, and every number of them abouesentibred or two of them at the least, vpon probable knowledge of any such misdemeanours had, by information or examination, shall and may set vpon every such offender for every such offence in name of a fine, by the same offender to bee forfeited, fourtie shillings or vnder, by discretion of the same Commissioners: And further the same Commissioners and every number of them or two of them at the least, shall haue authoritie by this present Acte, to punish every such offender by imprisonment, there to remaine and to be deliuered

# Anno xxvij.

by their discretion, as shall seeme to them conuenient, the said fines, if any such be, to be certified by the saide Commissioners that so assessed the same, into the Quenes Maiesties said Exchequer, there to bee leuied and payde by the Collectors of that parties for the said Subsidie, returned into the said Exchequer, to be there with charged with the payment of the saide Subsidie, in such maner as if the saide fines had bene set and tared vpon the said offenders for the said Subsidie.

And it is also enacted by the saide authoritie of this present Parliament, that euery of the saide high Collectors, which shall accompt for any part of the saide Subsidie, in the saide Exchequer vpon their seuerall accomptes to be peelden, shalbe allowed at euery of the saide payments of the saide Subsidie, for euery pounce limited to his collection, whereof any such Collector shall bee charged and peelde account, sixe pence, as parcell of their charge, that is to say, of euery pound thereof in such person as then haue had the particuler collection of the Townes and other places as is aforesaid, specified, in his collection, two pence, and other two pence of euery pound thereof, euery of the saide chiefe Collectors or their accomptants to retaine, to their owne vse, for their labour and charge in and about the premisses, and two pence of euery pounce residu to be deliuered, allowed and payde, by the said Collector so being thereof allowed, to such of the Commissioners as shall take vpon them the businesse and labour for and about the premisses: that is to say, Euery Collector to pay that Commission or Commissioners which had the ordering of the writings of and for the said Subsidie, where the saide Collector or Collectors had their collection, for the expences for the said Commissioners, so taking vpon them the saide businesse and labour of their Clarkes writing the saide precepts, and extracts of the saide collections, the same last two pence of euery pound to be diuided amongst the saide Commissioners hauing regarde to their labour & businesse taken by them and their said Clarkes, in, and about the premisses, for which part, so to the saide Commissioners attaining, the said Commissioners, sixe, five, four, three or two, or as many of them as shalbe thereunto appointed by the Quenes Maiesties commission, and euery of them, jointly and seuerally, for his and their saide part, may haue his remedie against the saide Collector or Collectors, which thereof bene or might haue bene allowed, by action of debt, in which the defendaunt shall not wage his lawe, neither protection, neither innuention or esloigne shall be allowed: And

that

# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

that no person no we being of the number of the companie of this present Parliament, nor any Commissioner shall bee named or assigned to bee any Collector or subcollector or presentor of the saide Subsidie, or of any part thereof, nor no Commissioners shall be compelled to make any presentment or certificate other then in the Queenes Maiesties saide Exchequer, of, for or concerning the saide Subsidie, or any part or parcell thereof. And likewise that no other person that shalbe named and assigned to be Commissioners in any place, to and for the execution of this Acte of Subsidie, bee or shall bee assigned or named head Collectors of any of the payments of the saide Subsidie, neither of any part thereof. And that every such person or persons which shall bee named and appointed as is aforesaide, to bee head Collectors of and for the first payment of this Subsidie, shall not bee compelled to be Collector, for the second payment of the saide Subsidie, nor for any part thereof. And the saide Collectors which shall bee assigned for the collection of the saide Subsidie, or for any part thereof, and every of them, be and shalbe acquitted and discharged of all manner fees, rewardes & of every other charges in the Queenes Maiesties Exchequer, or els where, of them or any of them, by reason of that collection, payment or accountes, or any thing concerning the same to bee asked. And that if any person receive or take any fees, rewardes or pleasures, or any such accountant, or vse any unnecessarie delay in their account, that then hee shall forfeite to the Queenes Maiestie for every penny or value of every pennie or pennie worth so taken, five shillings, and five poundes to the party grieved, for every such delay, and suffer imprisonment at the Queenes Maiesties pleasure. And after the taxing and assessing of the saide Subsidie, (as is aforesaide) had or made, and the saide extracts thereof in parchment, vnto the Collector in maner and forme before rehearsed, delivered: the saide Commissioners which shall take vpon them the execution of this Act within the limittes of their Commission, by their agreements shall haue meeting together, at which meeting every of the saide Commissioners, which then shall haue taken vpon them the execution of any part of the said Commission, shall by himselfe or his sufficient deputy, truly certifie and bring forth vnto the saide Commissioners named in the said Commission, the certificate and presentment made before him and such other Commissioners as were committed with him in one limit, so that the same certificate may be accounted and cast with the other certificates of the other



limittes within the same Commission, and then the said Commissioners and every number of them, vnto two at the least as is aforesaide, if any be in life, or their executors or administrators of their goods, if they then be dead, shall ioyntly and severally as they were diuided within their limittes, vnder their seales, by their discretion make one or seuerall writings indented, conteyning in it, aswell the names of the saide Collectors by the Commissioners, for such collection and account in the Exchequer, and payment in the same receipt, deputed and assigned as the grosse and seuerall summes, written vnto every such Collectors to receiue the said Subsidie, and also all fines, amerciaments, and other forfeitures, if any such by reason of this Acte happen to bee within the precinct and limit of their Commission, to be certified into the Queenes Maiesties saide Exchequer, by the saide Commissioners. In which writings or writings indented so to be certified, shall be plainly declared and expessed the whole and entier summe or summes of the saide Subsidie, seuerally limited to the collection of the saide Collectors, seuerally deputed & assigned to the collection of the said summes. So that none of the said Collectors so certified in the said Exchequer, shall be compelled there to account or to be charged, but onely to and for the summes limited to his collection, & not to or for any summe limited to the collection of his fellowe: But every of them shalbe seuerally charged for their part limited to their collection. And if the said Commissioners ioyned in one commission amongst themselves, in that matter cannot agree, or if any of them be not readie, or refuse to make certificate with other of the same Commissioners, that then the saide Commissioners may make seuerall Indentures in forme aforesaid of their seuerall limittes or separations of Collectors within the limittes of their commission, vpon and in the Hundreds, Wards, Wapentakes, Lathes, Wapes or such other like diuisions, within their said seuerall limittes of their commission, as the places there shall require to be seuered & diuided, and as to the same Commissioners shall seeme good, to make diuisions of their limittes or collections, for the seuerall charges of the same collectors, so that alway one collector shalbe charged and account for his part to him to be limited only by himselfe, and not for any summe limited to the part of any of his fellowes: And the charges of every of the Collectors to bee set & certified seuerally vpon them. And every such Collector vpo his account and payment of the summe of money limited within his collection, to be seuerally by himselfe acquitted & discharged in the said

# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

sayde Exchequer, without paying any maner fees or re-  
wardes to any person or persons for the same, upon payne  
and penaltie last abovesayde, and not to bee charged for any  
portion of any other Collectour. And if any Commissioner af-  
ter he hath taken Certificate of them that as is aforesayde,  
shall be before any such Commissioners examined, and the  
summes rated and set, and the bookes and writings thereof  
being in his hands, or if any Collectour or other person char-  
ged with any receipt of any part of the sayde Subsidie, or any  
other person taxed or otherwise by this Act charged with  
and for any partell of the sayde Subsidie, or with any other  
summe, fine, amerciament, penaltie or other forfeiture, happen  
to die before the Commissioners, Collectours, or other whatsoe-  
ver person or persons haue executed, accomplished, satisfied or  
sufficiently discharged, that which to euery such person shall  
appertaine or belong to doe according to this Act: Then þe exe-  
cutors & heires of euery such person, and all other seised of any  
Lands & Tenements, that any such person being charged by  
this Act, and deceassing before he be discharged thereof, or any  
other to his vse onely, had of estate of inheritance at the time  
that any such person was named Commissioner, Collectour or  
otherwise charged with or for any maner of thing to be done,  
satisfied or payde by reason of this Act: And all those that haue  
in their possessions or hands, any Goods, Cattels, Leases or  
other things that were to any such person or persons, at the  
time of his death, or any Lands or Tenements, that were the  
same persons at the time he was as is aforesayde, charged by  
this Act, shall be by the same compelled, and charged to doe  
and accomplish in euery case as the same person so being char-  
ged, should haue done, or might haue bene compelled to doe,  
if he had bene in plaine life, after such rate of the Lands and  
Goods of the said Commissioner or Collectour, as the party shall  
haue in his hands. And if the sayde Commissioners for causes  
reasonable them mouing, shal thinke it not conuenient, to ioine  
in one certificate as is aforesayd, then þe said person or persons,  
that shal first ioine together, or he that shal first certifie the said  
writing indented as is aforesaid, shall certifie all the names of  
the Commissioners of that Commission, whereupon such writ-  
ting shall be there then to be certified, with diuision of þe Hun-  
dreds, wapentakes, wardes, Tithings and other places, to  
and among such Commissioners of the same commission, with  
the names of the same Commissioners, where such separati-  
ons and diuisions shall be, with the grosse summes of money,  
aswell

*Exm  
hain*

Anno xxvij.

astwell of & for the sayd Subsidie tared or set, of or within the  
sayd Hundreds, Wardes, wapentakes, or other places to him  
or them diuided or assigned, that shall so certifie the sayde writ-  
ting, as of the fines, amerciements, penalties and other  
forfeitures, if any happen to be within the same limits, where  
of the same writings shall be certified. And after such writings  
indented, which as is aforesayd shall be certified, and not con-  
taine in it the whole and full summes, set and tared within the  
limittes of the same Commission, The other Commissioners of  
the same, before the day of payment of the said Subsidie, shall  
certifie into the sayd Exchequer, by their writing or writings  
indented, to be made as is aforesayde, the grosse and severall  
summes, set and tared within the places to them limited, for  
the sayde Subsidie, and other fines, amerciements, penal-  
ties & forfeitures, with the names of the Hundreds, Wardes,  
wapentakes, and other places to them assigned, or els by their  
sayd writings indented, to certifie at the same place, before the  
same day of payment, such reasonable causes for their excuses,  
why they may not make such certificate of and for the sayde  
Subsidie, fines, amerciements & other forfeitures, growing  
or set by reason of the causes of their lettes, or of their not cer-  
tyfying as is aforesayde, or els in default thereof, Proceste to be  
made out of the Queenes Maiesties sayd Exchequer, against  
the sayd Commissioners, and euery of them, not making cer-  
tificate as is aforesaid, by the discretion of the Treasurer and  
Barons of the sayd Exchequer.

*the policy rendered  
by the King* 3  
Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the authoritie afo-  
resayd, that the inhabitants of the Parish of S. Martin called  
Stamford Baron, in the suburbs of the Borough & towne of  
Stamford in the South part of the water there called Mel-  
lands, which hereafter shall be contributorie to the payment of  
this present Subsidie, graunted to the Queenes Maiestie her  
heires and successors, shall be assessed, rated and tared for this  
time, by such Commissioners, which shall be appointed for the  
taring, rating and selling of the Subsidie within the Countie  
of Lincolne, and shall be for this time contributorie, and pay the  
sayd Subsidie to the Collector or Collectors, which shall be ap-  
pointed and appointed, for the leuying and gathering of the  
same, with the Aldermen and Burgeses of the said Borough  
and Towne of Stamford.

Prouided alwayes & be it further enacted by the authoritie  
aforesayd, that all and euery person & persons hauing Man-  
nors, Lands, Tenements and other Hereditaments charge-  
able



# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

able to the payment of the Subsidie graunted to the Queenes Maiestie by this Acte, and also hauing spirituall possessions chargeable to her saide Maiestie, by the graunt made by the Clergie of this Realme, in their Conuocation, and ouer this, hauing substance in goods and cattels chargeable by this said Acte, that then if any of the saide person or persons be hereafter charged, assessed and taxed for the said Mannors, Lands, and Tenements, and spirituall possessions, and also assessed, charged and taxed for his and their goods and cattels, that then he or they shalbe onely charged by vertue of this Acte, for his and their saide Mannors, Lands, Tenements, Hereditaments, and spirituall possessions, or onely for his said goods, and cattels, the best thereof to be taken for the Queenes Maiestie, and not to be charged for both, or double charged for any of them: Any thing in this Acte contained to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

Provided alwayes, that this graunt of Subsidie or any thing therein contained, in any wise extend not to charge the inhabitants dwelling in Ireland, Ierneley, and Garneley or any of them, of, for or concerning any Mannors, Lands, Tenements or other possessions, goods, cattels or other moueable substance, which the saide inhabitants or dwellers or any others to their vse haue, within Ireland, Ierneley and Garneley, or any of them, or of, for or concerning any fees or wages, which any of the saide inhabitants or dwellers haue of the Queenes Maiestie, for their attendance and doing seruice to our Soueraigne Lady in Ireland, Ierneley and Garneley, or in any of them: Any thing in this present Acte, to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

Provided also, that this present Acte of Subsidie, ne any thing therein contained, extend to any of the English inhabitants or residents in any of the Counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, Westmerland, the Towne of Barwicke, the Towne of Newcastle vpon Tyne, & the Bishopricke of Durham, or to any of them, of, for or concerning any Mannors, Lands, Tenements or other possessions, goods, cattels or other moueable substance, which the same English inhabitants or dwellers, or any other to their vse, haue within the said Counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, Westmerland, or the towne of Barwicke, the Towne of Newcastle vpon Tyne, or the Bishopricke of Durham, or any of them, or of, for or concerning any fees or wages, which any of the saide English inhabitants or dwellers haue of the Queenes Maiestie, for their attendance

*Exempt*

*Exempt*

Anno xxvij.

attendances or doing service to the Queenes Maiestie, for or within the said Counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, Westmerland, the Towne of Barwicke, the Towne of Newcastle vpon Tyne, and the Bishopricke of Durham or any of them, to or for the said taring, leuying, gathering or payment. But that the English inhabitants and residents, and euery of them of the said Counties, Bishopricke and Townes, & euery of them, shall be of and from the said Subsidie and euery part thereof onely for their Mannors, Landes, Tenements, Fees, Wages, Goods and Cattels, lying and being in the said Counties, Townes and Bishopricke, or any of them vnderly acquitted and discharged. Any thing in this present Acte before rehearsed to the contrary notwithstanding.

Provided also, that all letters patentes graunted by the Queenes Maiestie, or any of her most noble progenitours, in any Cities, Borowghes, or Townes within this Realme, of any manner of liberties, priuiledges or exemptions from the burden and charge of any such grauntes of Subsidies, which be at this present time in force and bailleable, shall remaine good and effectuell to the said Cities, Borowghes & Townes hereafter, according to the purportes thereof, although the inhabitants of the same, and also the said corporations, shall vpon the great and weightie consideration of the graunt abovesaid, be for this graunt charged & contributoie, in like manner, forme and sort, as other Cities, Borowghes and Townes, which be not in any wise priuiledged, but by this Acte charged.

Provided alwayes, and be it enacted by the authoritie abovesaid, That no Orphant or Infant, within the age of xxi. yerres, borne within any of the Queenes Maiesties dominions, shall be charged to any payment of this Subsidie, for his or her goods and cattels to him or her left or bequeathed, Any thing in this Acte contained to the contrary notwithstanding.

Provided also, that this Acte, nor any thing therein contained, shall extende to the goods or lands of any Colledge, Hall or Hostel within the Uniuersities of Oxford and Cambridge, or any of them, or to the goods or landes of the Colledge of Winton, founded by Bisshoppe Wickham, or to the goodes or landes of the Colledge of Eaton next Windsor, or to the landes, tenements or reuenewes onely assigned or appointed for the sustentation and liuing of the poore knightes, founded in the Castle or Colledge of Windsor by our late Soueraigne Lorde king Henry the eight, or to any of the goods or cattels of the saide knightes or any of them, or to the goods or landes of any common

*Exempt*

*Orphan*  
*in fine*

*orphan*

# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

common free Grammar schoole within the Realme of Englande or Wales, or to the goods of any Reader, Schoole-master or Scholler, or any graduate resident or remaining for Studie without fraude or couin within any of the saide Universities and Colledges, or Townes of Cambridge and Oxforde, or suburbs of the same, or to any of them, or to any their servants daily attending vpon any of them, nor to the goods of any Officer, Minister, Almes men, or servants belonging to any of the saide Universities, Colledges, Halls or Hostels, and dwelling and resident within the saide Universities or either of them, or within either of the saide Townes of Cambridge and Oxforde, and the suburbs of the same, without fraude or couin, or to the goods and landes of any Hospitall, Heauldrien, or spittlehouse, prepared and bled for the sustentation and reliefe of pooer people, Any thing in this acte contained to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

Provided also, that the saide graunt of Subsidie or any thing therein contained, doe not in any wise extende or be prejudiciall or hurtfull to any the inhabitants or residents at this present time dwelling within the five portes incorporate, or to any their members incorporated, or united to the same five portes, or to any of the same five portes. But that the inhabitants or residents in the said five portes incorporated, and their members, be and shalbe, of and from the said graunt and payment of the saide Subsidie, and every parte thereof, and onely during their residence there, and no longer, clerely discharged and acquitted, Any matter or whatsoever thing in this present act had or made to the contrary notwithstanding.

Provided also that the said graunt of Subsidie and two fifteenes and tenthes, doe not in any wise extend or be prejudiciall or hurtfull to the English inhabitants or residents at this present time within the liberties of Romney marsh, of or for any part of the saide summes graunted in this present Parliament, of the said English inhabitants now there resident, or any of them to be taxed, set, asked, levied or paid, But that the said English inhabitants, and now residents of Romney Marsh aforesaide, and every of them be and shalbe, of & from the saide graunt and payment of the saide Subsidie and two fifteenes and tenthes, during their residence there, & no longer, acquitted and discharged, Any matter or whatsoever thing in this present acte made to the contrary notwithstanding.

Provided neuertheless, and be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesaide, that if any alien or stranger borne, denizen or not

Ed.i.

denizen,



Anno xxvij. Regni

denizens, and dwelling or inhabiting within this Realme of  
Englande, shall assigne or convey ouer vnto any his or their  
childe or childzen borne within this said Realme of England,  
any his or their landes, tenements, goods or chattels, to the  
intent thereby to defraude the Queenes Maiestie of her said  
subsidie of or for the same, that then all and every such childe  
or children so being seised of any such landes or tenements, or  
possessed of any such goods or chattels, shall be charged and  
chargeable to and with the payment of double the said subsidie  
for the same landes, tenements, goods and cattalles, at the  
sayde rates and values as Aliens and strangers, de-  
nizens or not denizens are before limit-  
ted and appointed to pay.

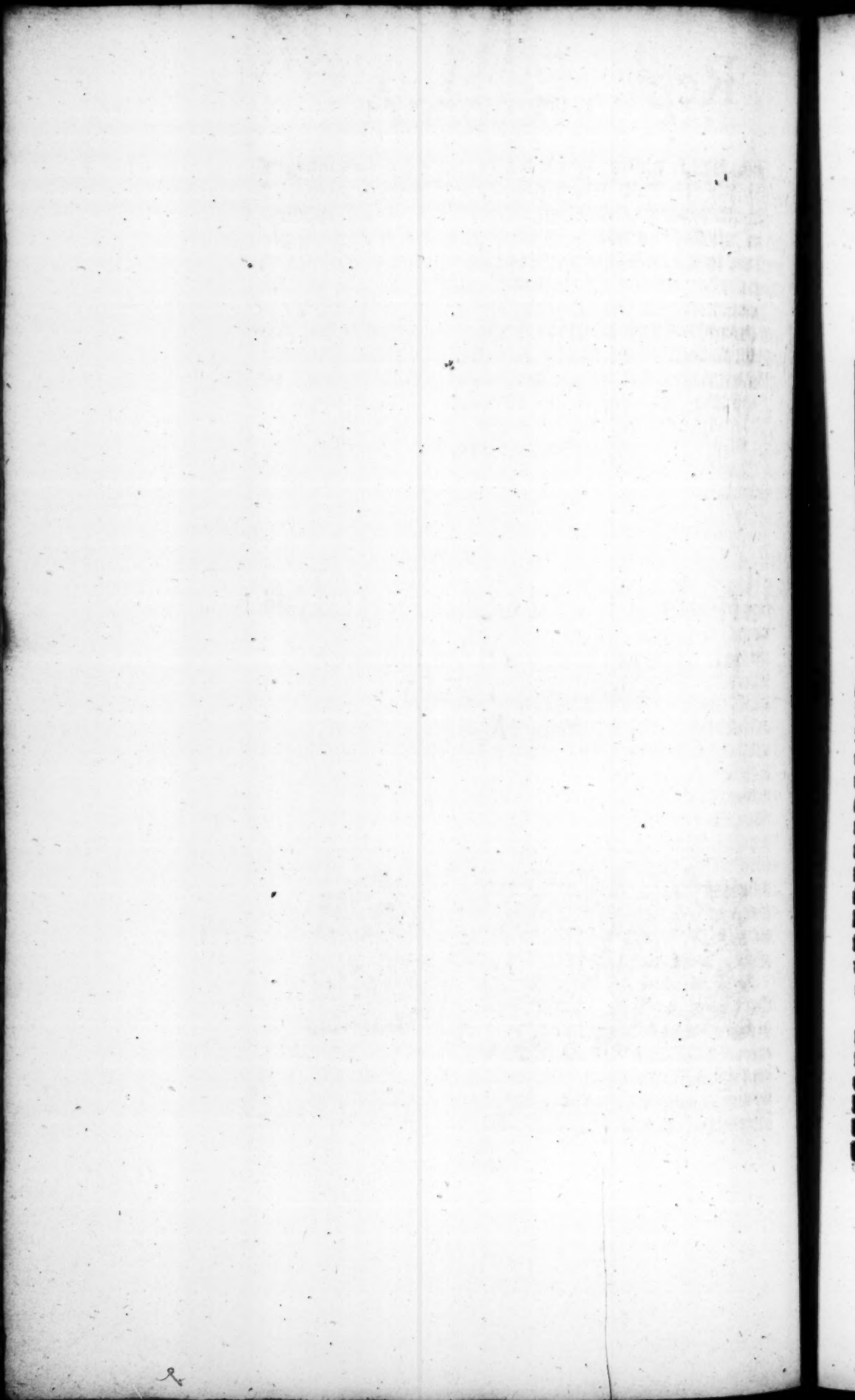
Imprinted at London by  
Christopher Barker, Printer to the  
Queenes most excellent  
Maieſtie.



re of  
and,  
the  
side  
of  
and  
side  
the

y

C





Reginæ Elizabethæ. *Chap. xxx.*

## An Act for the Queenes

*Maiesties most gracious generall  
and free Pardon.*



**T**HE Queenes most excellent Maiestie, considering the great zeale and affection which her louing and obedient subiectes beare to her highnesse, as by many waies they haue declared & shewed from time to time, sithence the beginning of her Maiesties reigne: And calling to her most gracious remembrance, into howe many penalties and dangers of her highnesse lawes and statutes, sundry of her said louing subiects be fallen, from which they cannot any way be freed or deliuered, but by her Maiesties great mercie: And considering withall that mercie doth appertaine to her princely estate and calling, to be distributed to her subiects as occasion shall serue, as well as Justice: And assuredly trusting that from henceforth her highnesse subiects will endeavour themselves to liue in due obedience, and according to her highnesse lawes as they ought to doe: Her Maiestie is therefore mercifully enlightened and moued to graunt and giue vnto her saide louing subiects, a generall, free and beneficiall Pardon, and thereby to deliuer her said subiects from the dangers, penalties and forfeitures, where with they now stand charged or chargeable, and which they haue fallen into, by reason of their manifold offences, disobedience and contempts.

And therefore her Maiestie is well pleased and contented, that it be enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, in manner and fourme folowing: That is to say, that all and euery the said subiects, as well Spirituall as Temporall of this her highnesse Realme of England, Wales, the Isles of Ierne-sey and Gernesey, and the Citie of Barwick, the heires, successors, executors & administrators of them and euery  
C. i. of

of them, and all and singular bodyes in any maner of wise cop-  
porated, Cities, Borowghes, Shires, Rydings, Hundreds,  
Lathes, Rapes, wapentakes, Townes, Villages, Hamlets  
and Tithings, and euery of them, and the successour and suc-  
cessours of euery of them, shalbe by the authoritie of this pre-  
sent Parliament acquitted, pardoned, released and dischar-  
ged against the Queenes Maiestie, her heires and successours,  
and euery of them, of all maner of Treasons, felonies, Offen-  
ces, Contempts, Trespasses, Entries, wrongs, Deceites, Mis-  
demeanours, Forfeitures, Penalties and summes of money,  
paines of death, paines corporall and pecuniarie, and generally  
of all other things, causes, quarrels, suites, iudgements, exe-  
cutions in this present Acte hereafter not excepted nor fore-  
prised, which may be or can be by her Highnesse in any wise or  
by any meanes pardoned before and vnto the first day of No-  
uember last past, in the sixe and twentith yeere of her most  
gracious reigne, to euery or any of her saide subiects, bodys  
copporated, Cities, Borowghs, Shires, Rydings, Hundreds,  
Lathes, Rapes, wapentakes, Townes, Villages and Ty-  
things, or any of them.

And also the Queenes Highnesse is contented, that it be  
enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that her  
said free Pardon shalbe as good and effectuell in the lawe to  
euery of her said subiects, bodys copporate, and others before  
rehearsed, in, for and against all things which be not hereafter  
in this present Act excepted and foreprised, as the same Par-  
don shoulde haue bene, if all offences, contempts, forfeitures,  
causes, matters, suites, quarrels, iudgements, executions, pe-  
nalties, and all other things not hereafter in this Act excepted  
and foreprised, had bene particularly, singularly, specially and  
plainely named, rehearsed and specified, and also pardoned by  
proper and expresse wordes & names in their kindes, natures  
and qualities, by wordes and termes thereunto requisite to  
haue bene put in and expresse in this present Act of free Par-  
don: And that her said subiects nor any of them, nor the heires,  
executours or administratours of any of them, nor of the saide  
bodys copporate and other before named and rehearsed, nor  
any of them be, nor shalbe sued, vexed or inquieted in their bo-  
dys, goodes, cattels, landes or tenements, for any maner of  
matter, cause, contempt, misdemeanour, forfeiture, trespass,  
offence, or any other thing suffered, done or committed before  
the saide first day of November against her Highnesse, her  
Crowne, Dignitie, Prerogative, Lawes or Statutes, but  
only

ms. lib. p. 11.  
hobom. 26. ch.

# Reginæ Elizabethæ. Chap. xxx.

onely for such matters, causes and offences as be rehearsed, mentioned or in some wise touched in the exception of this present Acte hereafter mentioned to be forepysed and excepted, and for none other; any statute or statutes, lawes, customes or blages heretofore had, made or bled to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

And the Queenes Highnesse of her bounteous liberalitie, by the authoritie of this present Parliament graunteth & freely giueth to euery of her said Subiectes, and to euery of the saide bodiees corporate and other before rehearsed, and euery of them, all Goodes, Chattels, Debtes, Fines, Issues, Profits, Amerci-aments, Forfaitures and Summes of money by any of them forfeited, which to her Highnesse do or should belong or apper- teine by reason of any offence, contempt, trespassse, entrie, mis- demeanour, matter, cause or quarrel Done or comitted by them or any of them before the said first day of November, which be not hereafter in this present Acte forepysed and excepted.

And be it enacted neuerthelesse, that all grauntes thereof, or of any part thereof, made by any such as haue so forfeited the same, and are hereby restored as aforesaid: and al executions thereof or of any part thereof, had against any such after such forfeiture therof committed or made, shall be of such force & ef- fect, as if no such forfeiture thereof had bene had or made, and of no other: The same forfeiture, or any thing before in this Acte to the contrary notwithstanding. And that all and eue- ry the Queenes saide Subiectes, and all and singular bodiees corporate and others before rehearsed, may by him or them selfe, or by his or their deputie or deputies, or by his or their Attourney or Attourneyes, according to the Lawes of this Realme pleade and minister this present Acte of free Pardon for his or their discharge, of & for euery thing that is by vertue of this present Act pardoned, discharged, giuen or granted, w- out any fee or other thing in any wise paying to any person or persons for writing or entrie of the iudgements, or other cause concerning such Plea, writing or entrie, but onely xvi. d. to be payde to the Officer or Clarke that shall enter such Plea, Mat- ter or Iudgement for the parties discharged in that behalfe, any Lawe, Statute, Usage or Custome to the contrary not- withstanding.

And furthermore, the Queenes Highnesse is contented and pleased, that it be enacted by the authoritie of this present Par- liament, that her saide free Pardon by the generall wordes, clauses and sentences before rehearsed, shalbe reputed, deemed, ad iudged,



adiudged, expounded, allowed and taken in all maner of Courtes of her Highnesse and else where, most beneficially and auailably to al and singular her said Subiectes, bodiees corporate and others before rehearsed, and to euery of them in all things not in this present Acte excepted or forepysed, without any ambiguitie, question, or other delay whatsoeuer it shalbe, to be made, pleaded, objected or alleaged by the Queene our Soueraigne Ladie, her heires or succellores, or by her or any of their generall Attourney or Attourneys, or by any person or persons for her Highnesse or any of her heires or succellores.

And further it is enacted by the Queene our soueraigne Lady, by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that if any Officer or Clarke of any of her Highnes Courts commonly called þ Kings Benche, Chancerie & Common place, or of her Exchequer, or any other Officer or Clarke of any other of her Highnesse Courts within this Realme, at any time after the last day of this present Session of Parliament, make out or write out any maner of writs, Procelle, Summons or other Preceptes, whereby any of the said subiectes, or any of the said bodiees corporated, or others before rehearsed, or any of them shalbe in any wise arrested, attached, distrained, sommoned or otherwise vexed, inquieted or grieued in his or their bodiees, landes, tenements, goodes or cattels, or in any of them, for or because of any maner of thing pardoned or discharged by vertue of this Acte of free Pardon: Or if any Shirife or Escheator, or any of their deputie or deputies, or any Bayliffe or other Officer whatsoeuer, by colour of his or their office or otherwise, after the said last day of this present Session of Parliament, Doe leuie, receiue, take or withholde of or from any person or persons any thing pardoned or discharged by this Acte, that then euery such person so offending, and thereof lawfully conuicted or condemned by any sufficient testimonie, witnesse or prooffe, shall peelde and pay for recompence thereof to the partie so grieued or offended thereby, his or their treble damages, besides all costes of the suite: and shall also forfeite and lose to the Queenes Maiestie, for euery such default, ten poundes: And neuerthelesse, al and singular such writs, procelle and precepts so to be made, for or vpon any maner of thing pardoned or discharged by this present Acte of free Pardon, shalbe vtterly voyde, and of none effect.

Except and alwayes forepysed out of this generall and free Pardon al and all maner of high Treasons and other offences committed or done by any person or persons against the Queenes

# Reginæ Elizabethæ. Chap. xxx.

Queenes most royall person, and all conspiracies & confederacies traiterously had, committed or done by any person or persons against the Queenes Maiesties Royall person.

And also excepted all and euery maner of treasons committed or done by any person or persons in the partes beyond the seas, or in any other place out of the Queenes dominions: & also all Suites, punishments, executions, paynes of death, forfeitures & Penalties, for or by reason or occasion of any the treasons and offences before excepted.

And also excepted and forepysid out of this general pardo, all and euery offences of piracie & robbery done vpon the seas, and all & euery comforting, procuring or abetting of the same offences to be had, done or committed.

And also excepted out of this pardon, al maner of voluntary murders, petie treasons, and wilfull poysonings done or committed by any person or persons, and all & euery the accessaries to the same offences or any of them, before the sayde offences committed.

And also excepted out of this pardon all offences of forging and falsse counterfeiting of any the moneyes currant within this Realme: And also all offences of vnlawfull diminishing of any the said moneyes by any way or meanes whatsoeuer, contrary to the lawes and statutes of this Realme: And also al abetting, ayding, comforting or procuring of the same offences or any of them to be committed or done.

And also excepted out of this pardon, all Burglaries committed or done in any dwelling house or houses, and al accessaries to any the saide Burglaries, before the same Burglarie committed.

And also excepted all robberies done vpon or to any man or womans person in the high way or else where: And all and singular accessaries of or to any such robberies before the said robbery committed.

And also all wilfull burnings of any dwelling house or houses, or of any barne or barnes, wherein any corne is.

And also excepted all Rapes, and carnall Rauishmentes of women.

And also all rauishments & wilful taking away or marying of any Maide, widowe or Damosell against her will, or without the assent or agreement of her Parentes, or of such as haue her in custodie.

And also al offences of aiding, comforting, procuring or abetting of any such rauishment, wilfull taking or marying to be

be had, committed or done.

And also excepted all wilfull escapes of any traitours or fel-  
lows.

And also excepted out of this pardon, all persons now at-  
tainted or outlawed of or for any treason, petit treason, mur-  
der, wilfull poisoning or robbery.

And also excepted all offences of Inuocations, Coniurati-  
ons, Witchcrafts, Sorceries, Inchantments and Charms,  
and all offences of procuring, abetting or comforting of the  
same, and al persons now attainted or convicted of any of the  
saide offences.

And also excepted all and every maner of taking from the  
Queenes Maiestie of any goodes or cattels, or the Issues,  
Rentes, Reuenues or profits of any Mannours, Landes,  
Tenements or Hereditaments, which were of any Traitor,  
Murderer, Felon, Clarke or Clarkes attainted, or Fugitives,  
or of any of them.

And also excepted all goodes and cattels in any wise forfeit-  
ed to the Queenes Maiestie by reason of any Treason, petit  
treason, murder or felonie heretofore committed or done.

And also excepted out of this Pardon al offences in making  
or publishing, or in consenting to the making or publishing of  
any false seditious or slanderous booke or bookes, libell or li-  
belles, against any person or persons.

And also excepted out of this pardon all intrusions & spoyle  
of woods, had, made or done by any person or persons, in or vpon  
any the mannours, lands, tenements or other hereditaments  
of our Soueraigne Ladie the Queene, and all wastes done,  
committed or suffered vpon any such Landes, Tenements or  
Hereditaments, and the wrongfull taking of any the Rentes,  
Issues and Profites of the same Mannours, Landes, Ten-  
ments or Hereditaments of our saide Soueraigne Ladie the  
Queene, and also all Suites, Accounts and Impetitions of  
and for the same.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all alienations of a-  
ny Landes, Tenements or Hereditaments without licence, and  
all fines, Issues and profits that may or ought to growe or  
come to the Queenes Maiestie by reason of any such alienati-  
on without licence.

And also excepted out of this pardon al wastes committed or  
done in any of the Queenes Wardes lands, or in the Wardes  
lands of any of the Queenes Comitees: And also all & every  
fine and fines for the single or double value of the marriage

all of these

had on  
the way  
to the  
court

the

the

the

the

the

the

the

the



# Reginæ Elizabethæ. *Chap. xxx.*

or marriages of all and euery Ward or Wards at any time heretofore growen to the Queenes Maiestie or any her Noble Progenitours.

And also excepted all concealed Wards, and the landes of such Wards concealed, and all Liueries and Primer seisons, and ouster le maines that ought to be had, done or sued for the same.

And also excepted out of this generall Pardon, all rauishments and wrongfull taking or withholding of any of the Queenes Wards or Wards Lands, or the rents and profites of the same at any time commen or growen to the Queenes handes, and euery thing that by reason of any Ward or Wards landes, or for default of suing or prosecuting of any liuerie, ought to come or be to the Queenes Maiestie, and which as yet is not discharged.

And also excepted all fines that should or ought to grow to the Queenes Maiestie of any of her widowes that haue married without licence.

Whouded alwayes, and be it enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that all and euery person and persons, which haue tendered, or ought to sue liuerie out of our said Soueraigne Lady the Queenes handes, of or for any Mannours, Lands, Tenements or Hereditaments whatsoeuer they be, shall sue his and their Liuerie and Liueries out of our saide Soueraigne Lady the Queenes handes, of his or their Mannours, Lands, Tenements and Hereditaments, in like maner and forme as they and euery of them shoulde or ought to haue done, if this Acte had neuer bene had ne made, any article, thing or things in this present Acte of generall Pardon comprised and specified to the contrary notwithstanding.

And also excepted and foreprised out of this Pardon, al such persons as the last day of this present Session of Parliament be in prison within the Towre of London, or in the prison of the Marshalsey, or in the prison of the Fleete, or otherwise restrained of libertie by expresse commandement from the Queenes Maiestie, or by the commandement of any of her Maiesties priuie Counsell.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all and euery such person and persons, which at any time sithence the beginning of the Queenes Maiesties reigne, haue fled out of this Realme of England, or any other the Queenes Dominions, for any offence of high Treason, petie Treason, or misprision of Treason.

And

And also excepted all such persons as be fled or gone out of this Realme, for any cause, contrary to the Lawes and Statutes of this Realme, without the Queenes Maiesties licence.

And also excepted all such persons as haue obteyned and had licence to depart this Realme for a certaine time, and now doe abide out of the Realme without any lawfull excuse after the time of their licence expired.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all & every contralements or wrongfull deteinements of any custome or Subsidie due to the Queenes Maiestie, and all accountes, impetitions and lutes to be had, made or done for the same.

And also excepted all and singular accompts of all and every Collectour and Collectours of any Subsidie, fifteene, custome or other thing, and all accountes of every other person whatsoeuer, that ought to be accomptant to y<sup>e</sup> Queenes Highnesse, or to her most Noble father King Henry the eyght, or to King Edward the sixt, or Queene Mary, or to any of them, and the heires, executoys & administrators of every such person that ought to account for all things touching only the same accountes: And al and singular arrearages of accountes, and al vntrue accountes, and all impetitions, lutes, Demaundes and executions, which can or may be had, of or for any account or accountes, or any arrearages of the same.

And also excepted and forepysed out of this Pardon, all and all maner of decesses and offences of all and singular myners and other officers, mynters and workemen of or in any of the Queenes Maiesties minter within this Realme or any other her Dominions, and all impetitions and punishments for the same.

And also excepted all Titles and Actions of Quare impedit, and all Homages, Reliefe and Reliefes, Harriots, Rent Seruices, Rent charges, Rente Seckes, and the Arrearages of the same, not done or payed to the Queenes Highnesse.

And also excepted al penalties, tytles and forfeitures of condition or conditions, covenant or covenants accrued or growen to the Queenes Maiestie, by reason of the breache and not performing of any covenant or condition whatsoeuer.

And also excepted all summes of money graunted to the Queenes Maiestie, or to any her Noble Progenitours, by way or meane of Subsidie, fifteene, or otherwise.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, al debtes which were or be due to our Soueraigne Lady the Queene, or to the most Noble

ripud

no more  
more war

time  
6/10/15

myt

unsub

Age  
B  
C

signs  
only

only  
known

# Reginæ Elizabethæ. Chap. xxx.

Robt King of famous memorie King Henry the seventh, or to King Henry the eighth, King Edward the first, or to the late Queene Mary, or to any person or persons to any of their offences, by any condemnation, Recognisance, Obligation or otherwise (other then such debtes as are due vpon any Obligation or Recognisance, forfeited before the saide first day of November, for non apparance in any Court or other place whither soever, or for not keeping of the peace, or not being of good behaviour) which debtes growen or accrued vpon those causes, by this free Pardon be and shalbe cleerly pardoned and discharged.

And also excepted and forseyed out of this Pardon, al and singular penalties, forfeitures, and summes of money, being due or accrued to our Soueraigne Lady the Queene, by reason of any Acte, Statute or Statutes: which forfeitures, penalties and summes of money, be conuerted into the nature of debt, by any Iudgement, order or Decree, or by the agreement of the offender or offenders.

And also excepted all forfeitures of all leases, estates, or interestes of any lands, tenements or hereditaments, holden of our Soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maiestie, by knights seruice, or in socage in capite, or otherwise by knights seruice, made in one or severall assurances or leases for any terme or termes of yeeres, whereupon the olde and accustomed rent or more is not reserved.

And also excepted all first fruites and Tenthes at this present being due to be payed to her Maiestie, by force of any Acte or Statute, or otherwise.

And also excepted all penalties and forfeitures, whereof there is any good Verdict in any sute giuen or past for the Queenes Maiestie.

And also excepted all forfeitures, and other penalties and profittes now due, accrued or growen, or which shall or may be due, accrue or growe to the Queenes Maiestie, by reason of any offence, misdemeanour or contempt, or other act or dedde, had, suffered, committed or done contrary to any act, statute or statutes, or contrary to the common Lawes of this Realme, and whereof or for the which any action, bill, plaint or information at any time within eight yeeres next before the last day of this present Session of Parliament, hath bene or shalbe commenced or sued in any the Queenes Maiesties Courtes at Westminster, & now is or the same last day of this Session of Parliament shalbe there depending, or whereof the Queenes

f. i.

Hignelle

mu  
id  
vll

[scribble]

pa  
bun

pa  
vll  
July

for  
Lore

f. i.

pa  
vll  
done

f. i.

f. i.

cur.

vll  
f. i.



Highnesse by her bill signed or other wise heretofore hath made any gift or assignement to any person or persons.

And also excepted out of this generall and free Pardon, all offences, contemptes, disorders, couens, fraudes, decretes and misdemeanors whatsoever heretofore committed or done by any person or persons, and whereof or for the which any suit by bill, plaint or information at any time within foure yeeres next before the last day of this present Session of Parliament is or shalbe commenced or exhibited in the Court of Starre chamber at Westminster, and shall be there the same last day of this Session of Parliament depending.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all offences of perurie, and subornation of witness, and offences of forging and counterfeiting of any false deedes, escriptes or writings, and all procuring or counselling of any such counterfeiting or forging to be had or made.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all and every offence or offences touching or concerning the carping, sending or conveying over the Seas or out of this Realme of any golde, silver, iewels, or any coyne of golde or silver, contrary to the lawes or statutes of this Realme, vntlesse it were or be by the Queenes licence.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all offences of incest, adulterie, fornication, simonie, and all misdemeanors and disturbances committed and made in any Church or Chappell in the time of Common prayer, preaching or diuine seruice there vsed, to the disturbance thereof, and all outlabories and prosecutions vpon the same.

And also excepted all offences, whereby any person may be charged with the penaltie and danger of Premunire, and of the which offence or offences any person standeth already indicted, or other wise lawfully condemned or convicted.

And also excepted all offences whatsoever in shipping, or willingly assenting or causing to be shipped to be transported into any the partes beyond the Seas out of obedience of her Maiestie, any gunnes, ordinance, shot, or gunne metall, contrary to the lawes or statutes of this Realme without licence of her Maiestie in that behalfe first had and obtained, and also all such as couenously or by consent, or for the reliefe of such as haue offended, in or against any popular or penall statute, haue for the same offence or offences exhibited any action, bill, plaint, information or suite against any such offender or offenders.

And

Demour  
in all  
of our  
66

re  
renewed

Parting  
bynd

George

in

waye

in

in

in

in

in

in

in

in

in

in

in

in

in

in

in

in

in

in

in

in

in

in

# Reginæ Elizabethæ. Chap. xxxi.

And also excepted and alwayes forepused out of this generall Pardon, all and euery offence and offences, contempt and contemptes, disorder and disorders, misdemeanour and misdemeanours heretofore committed and done by any person or persons, contrary to the lawes of the Forrests within the circuite or precincts of her Maiesties Forrests of Windsor and Waltham, or of either of them, and all penalties for the same.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all issues, fines and amerciaments, assered, taxed, set, estreated or entred seuerally or particularly touching or concerning any one person or persons soynly or seuerally, aboue the summe of sixe pounds.

And also except all issues, fines and amerciaments returned, assered, taxed, set or entred seuerally or particularly in any Court of Record at Westminster, at any time sithence the feast of Saint Michael Tharchangel last past.

And yet neuertheles all other fines, as wel fines pro licentia concordandi, as others, set, taxed, estreated or entred before the sayd feast of Saint Michael the Archangel, and also all issues, fines and amerciaments, as well reall as other, either within any libertie or without, being set, taxed, estreated or entred before the sayde feast of Saint Michael the Archangel, and which seuerally or particularly extende to the summe of sixe pounds and not aboue, whether they be totted or not totted, taken to the charge of the Shirife or not taken to his charge, estreated or not estreated, or whether they be turned into debt or not turned into debt, and not being leuied nor receiued by any Sherife, vnder Sherife, Baylife, minister or other Officer or Officers, to the Queenes Maiesties vse before the last day of this present Session of Parliament, shall be freely, clearly and plainely pardoned and discharged against the Queenes Maiestie, her heires and successours for euer, by force of this present Act of free Pardon.

And yet neuerthelesse, all estreats of such fines, issues and amerciaments, as be now pardoned by this Acte, and which be already estreated sooth of the Court of Exchequer, and be remaining in the handes of the Sherife, vader Sherife or Baylifes for collecting of the same fines, issues and amerciaments, shall vpon the retorne of the same estreats be orderly charged and deliuered by scrowes into the Office of the Pipe in the Court of Exchequer, as heretofore hath bin accustomed, to the intent that thereupon order may be taken that her Maiestie may be the more truely answered of all such fines, issues and amerciaments not by this Act pardoned, and which any

f. f. ii.

Sherife,

Sherife, vnder Shirife, Baylife or other Officer or minister hath receiued by force or colour of any such estreate, procelle or precept to him or them made for the leuying thereof: And yet that notwithstanding, all and euery Sherife & Sherifes and other accomptant vpon his or their petition or petitions to be made for the allowance of any such fines, issues and amerciaments as by this Act is pardoned, shal haue all and euery such his and their petition allowed in his account, without paying any fee or rewarde to any Officer, Clarke or other minister, for the making, entring or allowing of any such petition or petitions, any blage or custome to the contrary thereof notwithstanding.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all goods, cattels, debts, actions & suites already forfeited, or whereof any right or title is accrued or growen to the Queenes Maiestie by reason of any outlawry, and whereof the Queenes Maiestie by her Highnesse letters Patents hath before the last day of this present Session of Parliament, made any graunt, couenant or promise to any person or persons.

And excepted also all persons which haue committed or done any offence, either contrarie to the Statute made in the first yeere of her Maiesties raigne, entituled, An Acte for the conformitye of Common prayer and Seruice in the Church, and the administration of the Sacraments, or contrary to the statute made in the 23. yeere of her Maiesties raigne, entituled, An Acte to retaine the Queenes Maiesties Subiects in their due obedience: And all outlawries, proceedings and Judgements vpon the same offences or any of them, for such and so long time as they shall continue disobedient or wilfully obstinate in any the same offences. And yet neuerthelesse whensoever the same persons, or any of them shall willingly submit themselves in their due obedience to her Maiestie, and will come to the Church to heare Diuine Seruice, and willingly refuse the saide wilfull obstinacie, and conforme themselves in the saide causes of Religion and doctrine, and continue in such their conformitye and due obedience to her Maiestie, according as by the Lawes and Statutes of this Realme they ought to doe: that then and from thencefoorth all and euery such person and persons, so submitting and yeelding themselves in their due obedience towarde her Maiestie, and so continuing in the same, shall forthwith be receiued and enabled by force of this Acte, to haue and enioye the full benefite of this generall pardon, as largely and fully in all respects, as any other of her Maiesties



# Reginæ Elizabethæ. Chap. xxx.

Majesties good Subjects haue or ought to enioy by vertue of this Acte of generall Pardon.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all such persons that bee and remaine stil attainted or condemned, and not already pardoned of and for any rebellion, or leuying of warre, or of or for any conspiracie of any rebellion, or leuying of warre within this Realme, or in any other the Queenes Dominions.

And also except all false forging or counterfaiting of any Commission or Commissions to enquire of any lands, tenements or hereditaments, and also all false forging and counterfaiting of any vnttrue Certificat, or retorne of any Commission or Commissions, obtained or gotten forth of any Court or Courtes, to enquire of any landes, tenements, hereditaments, or other things whatsoeuer: And all and all maner falsifying of any Bills signed by her Majestie, after the engrossing thereof, and before the passing of the same vnto the great Seale.

Provided alwayes, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, that it shal and may be lawfull to all and every Clarke and other Officers of the Queenes Courtes, to awarde and make wyttes of Capias vlagat. at the suite of the partie plaintiffe against such persons outlawed as be pardoned by this act, to the intent to compel the defendant and defendants to make answer to the plaintiffe or plaintifes at whose suite he or they were outlawed, and that every person so outlawed, shall sue a wytte of Scire facias against the partie or parties, at whose suite he or they were so outlawed, before this Pardon in that behalfe shalbe allowed to him or them that so is outlawed.

And except also out of this Pardon, all offences committed or done by any person or persons in newe building, diuiding of Tenements, taking of Inmates, newe inclosures, and other Pasaunces in any place within the Citie of London & Suburbes of the same, or within three miles of the saide Citie, contrary to the Lawe, or any her Majesties Proclamations in that behalfe made.

And be it further enacted, that this Acte of generall Pardon shall not in any wise extende to any person outlawed vpon any wytte of Capias ad satisfaciendum, vntill such time as the person so outlawed shall satisfie or otherwise agree with the partie at whose suite the same person was so outlawed or condemned.

God saue the Queene.



7 FE 65

Imprinted at London  
by Christopher Barker, Printer to the  
Queenes most excellent Maiestie,  
in Bacon house, neere  
Foster Lane.

